



AVEDO MORTIS FEC

No. CS71.R975 1894



PURCHASED FROM

Bates Fund





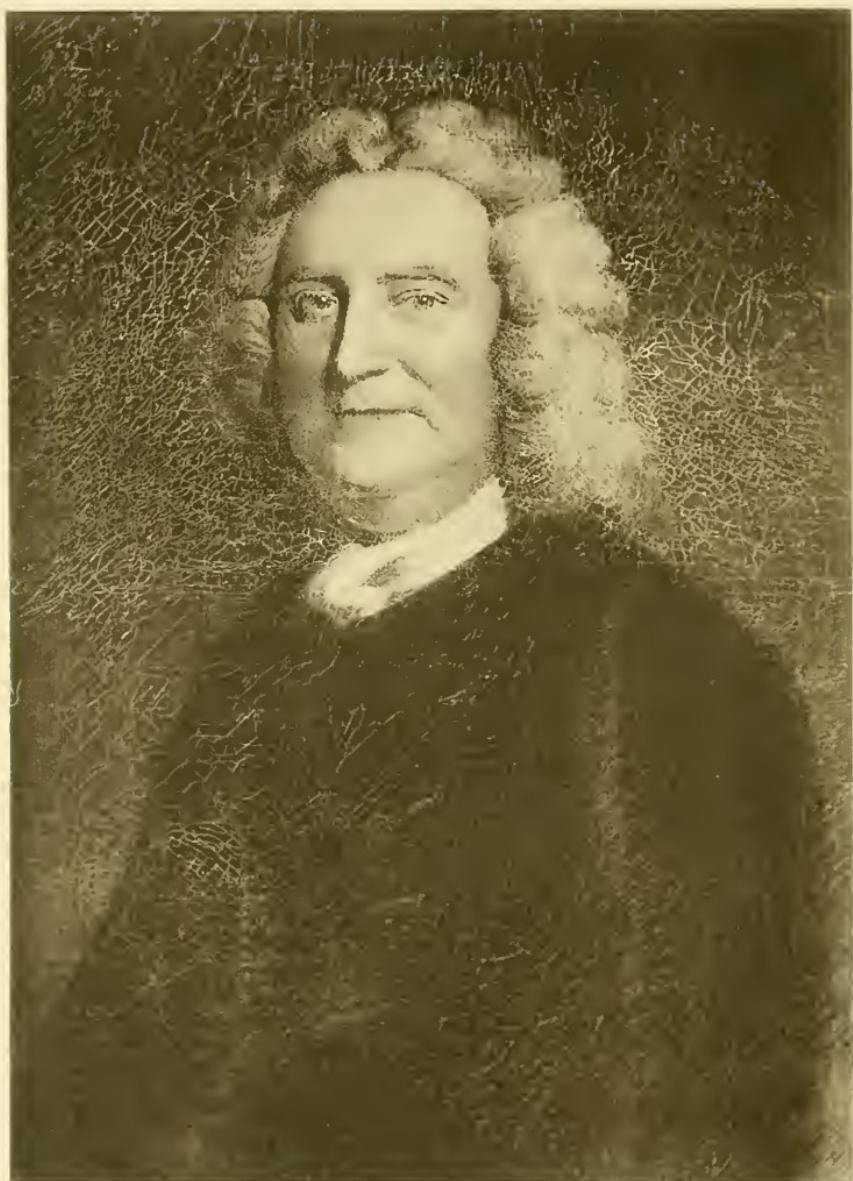
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

I tell
Of ancient deeds now long forgot;
Of feuds, whose memory is not;
Of manners long since changed and gone;
Of chiefs who under their gray stone
So long have slept, that fickle fame
Hath blotted from her rolls their name,
And twined round some new minion's head
Her fading wreath.

Lay of the Last Minstrel.

One hundred and fifty copies printed.

No. 91



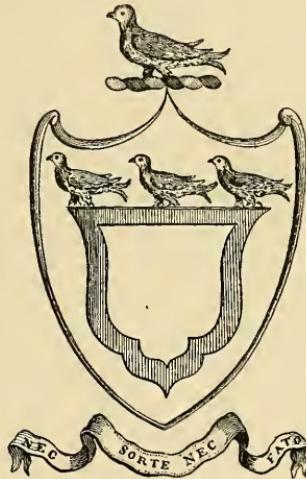
S. Alexander

FAMILY RECORDS AND EVENTS

COMPILED PRINCIPALLY
FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS IN THE
RUTHERFURD COLLECTION

BY

LIVINGSTON RUTHERFURD



*4332.126

NEW-YORK
PRINTED AT THE DE VINNE PRESS
1894

* CS71
R975
1894

Bated Fund
Btu.

October 21, 1895.

A.

Copyright, 1894,
by Livingston Rutherford.

This work is affectionately dedicated to
My Mother.

Preface.

A few years ago, after copying Walter Rutherford's letters for a member of the family, it was suggested to the editor that a history of the family could readily be written from the manuscripts in his possession. The original plan has several times been enlarged, and has finally developed into the present volume. The editor has endeavored to give his authorities for all important statements, and takes this opportunity of expressing his indebtedness to Miss Elizabeth Clarkson Jay, whose article on the "Descendants of James Alexander" he has freely used. He is also under obligations to the author of "Rutherfurds of that Ilk" for the use of the chart showing the pedigree of the Rutherfurds of Edgerston.

Warwick, N. Y., December 1, 1893.

Table of Contents.

CHAPTER I.

JAMES ALEXANDER 1-84

His birth. Account of his family. Comes to America. Holds important offices. Supervises the survey of the New-York and New Jersey boundary. Owner of lands along the line. Commissioner to survey the Oblong. Arrival of Governor Cosby. Letter from Alexander to Cadwallader Colden. Is counsel for Rip Van Dam. Contributes to the Gazette. Counsel for Zenger. Is disbarred. Letters from Cadwallader Colden and Lewis Morris, Jr. Alexander secures Andrew Hamilton to defend Zenger. Acquittal of Zenger. Lewis Morris goes to England. Letters from Philip Livingston, Lewis Morris, and Peter Collinson. Letters from Cosby to the Board of Trade. Alexander loses his seat in Council. His election to the New-York Assembly. Letter from Governor Clarke. Alexander is restored to his place at the bar. Letter from Peter Collinson. Alexander regains his seat in Council. Alexander is counsel for New Jersey Proprietors. His marriage. Account of his wife's family. Records in the Spratt Bible. Letter from David Provoost. Letter of James Alexander. Fires in New-York. Letter from Lewis Morris. Description of James Alexander's

Table of Contents.

house. Agreement of New-York lawyers. Death of James Alexander. Death of Mary Alexander. Letters from P. V. B. Livingston. James Alexander's children: 1. Mary Alexander; marries P. V. B. Livingston. Letters from John Channing, William Bull, Jr., and Robert Livingston. Letters from William Alexander and Robert Livingston. Letters from General Shirley. Offices held by P. V. B. Livingston. His death and an account of his children: 2. James Alexander. 3. William Alexander; his letters to P. V. B. Livingston. Letter to Mary Alexander. Goes to England to claim the Earldom of Stirling. Member of Council. Takes an active part in the Revolution. His death and an account of his children. 4. Elizabeth Alexander; marries John Stevens. Account of his family. Interested in the Rocky Hill mine. Opposes the Stamp Act. Boundary commissioner for New Jersey. Resigns from Council. Member of New Jersey Legislature. Letter to Chief Justice Brearley. His death and account of his children. 5. Katharine Alexander. 6. Anne Alexander. 7. Susanna Alexander; marries Major John Reid. His death. His bequests to Edinburgh University. His daughter's marriage. Letter from Susanna Reid.

CHAPTER II.

WALTER RUTHERFURD.....85-199

Marriage of Catherine Alexander and Elisha Parker. Birth of Walter Rutherford. Derivation of the name of Rutherford. First appearance of the name of

Table of Contents.

Rutherford. Derivation of the name of Edgerston. Account of the Rutherfords of Edgerston. Walter Rutherford's marriage. Walter Rutherford enters the British army. Comes to America. Fights in the battle of Ticonderoga. Letter from John Brainerd. Death of Major John Rutherford. Letter of Walter Rutherford. Letter from Catherine Rutherford. Walter Rutherford at Fort Niagara. Letter from General Prideaux. Letter from William Alexander. Letters from Catherine Rutherford. Letter from P. V. B. Livingston. Letters from Catherine Rutherford. Letter of Walter Rutherford. Walter Rutherford resigns from the army. Birth of his son John. Letter from P. V. B. Livingston. Birth of Mary Rutherford. Birth of James Alexander Rutherford. Walter Rutherford moves to New-York. Letters from James Stirling. Letter from John Rutherford. Letter from James Stirling. Letter from Nicholas Ray. Walter Rutherford moves to Edgerston. Letter from Thomas Bridgen Attwood. Walter Rutherford attempts to be neutral during the Revolution. Refuses to take the oath of allegiance. Is imprisoned. Letters from Catherine Rutherford. Walter Rutherford's release. Letter from Gouverneur Morris. Letters to John Rutherford. Letter from Dr. Robertson. Letters to John Rutherford. Death of Catherine Rutherford. Letters to John Rutherford. Letters from George Turnbull. Death of Walter Rutherford. Memoranda concerning the growth of New-York recorded by Walter Rutherford.

Table of Contents.

CHAPTER III.

JOHN RUTHERFURD	200-256
---------------------------	---------

His birth. Letters from William Alexander Livingston. Bill for a Dance. John Rutherford studies law with Richard Stockton. Letters from Lewis Morris, Jr. Account of the Morris family. John Rutherford's marriage. Letters of John Rutherford. Bill for a vestry meeting. Lives at Tranquillity. Elected to the New Jersey Assembly. Elected United States Senator from New Jersey. Letter from Richard Stockton. Letters to his wife. Resigns from the Senate. Letter from John Sloss Hobart. Moves from Trenton to Edgerston. Letter from Dr. John Stark Robertson. Letter concerning Burr's duel. Letter to Susanna Robertson. Commissioner to lay out New-York. Boundary Commissioner for New Jersey. Commissioner to determine route for a canal between Delaware and Raritan rivers. His death and obituary. Death of his wife. Account of his descendants.

CHAPTER IV.

MARY RUTHERFURD CLARKSON	257-267
------------------------------------	---------

Her birth and marriage. Her death and obituary notice. Mathew Clarkson at the Battle of Long Island. Assistant Secretary of War. Marries Sarah Cornell. His death and obituary. Account of the descendants of Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

Table of Contents.

CHAPTER V.

LETTERS OF ROBERT, BARON RUTHERFURD, 268-290

His birth. Goes to Italy. Made Baron by Catherine II. of Russia. Account of the Barony of Fairnington. Letter to Major John Rutherford. Letters to Walter Rutherford from Italy. Letters from London. Letters from Fairnington. His death. Disposition of his estate.

CHAPTER VI.

LETTERS OF SUSANNA REID 291-344

Letters written from London.

List of Illustrations.

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF JAMES ALEXANDER	<i>Frontispiece</i>
PORTRAIT OF MARY ALEXANDER	8
ALEXANDER COAT-OF-ARMS	16
PORTRAIT OF WALTER RUTHERFURD	33
ARMS OF RUTHERFURD OF THAT ILK, A. D. 1260	40
PORTRAIT OF CATHERINE RUTHERFURD	49
WALTER RUTHERFURD'S COMMISSION	64
EDGERSTON, SCOTLAND	72
CAIRNCROSS COAT-OF-ARMS	80
WALTER RUTHERFURD'S HOUSE IN BROADWAY	97
PORTRAIT OF LEWIS MORRIS, JR	104
PORTRAIT OF ANN ELLIOTT MORRIS	113
MORRIS COAT-OF-ARMS	128
MORRISANIA	136
WALTON COAT-OF-ARMS	144
PORTRAIT OF JOHN RUTHERFURD	161
JOHN RUTHERFURD'S MARRIAGE-LICENSE . . .	176
SABINA MORRIS RUTHERFURD	193
TRANQUILLITY	220
RUTHERFURD COAT-OF-ARMS	256

List of Illustrations.

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF ROBERT RUTHERFURD	275
PORTRAIT OF HELEN STUYVESANT.....	281
STUYVESANT COAT-OF-ARMS	288
PORTRAIT OF JOHN RUTHERFURD, JR	297
LIVINGSTON COAT-OF-ARMS	304
PORTRAIT OF LEWIS M. RUTHERFURD	312
PORTRAIT OF MARGARET STUYVESANT RUTHER- FURD	321
CHANLER COAT-OF-ARMS	328
BUCKLEY COAT-OF-ARMS.....	336

Family Records and Events.

CHAPTER I.

James Alexander.

The governors sent to America during the colonial period were a class of men little calculated to endear themselves to the people they were appointed to govern, or to inspire respect for the government they represented. They came with the sole idea of making a fortune; the manner of their enrichment was of little consequence. In New-York, after the surrender of the Dutch in 1674, there commenced almost immediately a long series of contests between the governors as representatives of the Crown, and the Assemblies representing the people, arising from the desire of the governors to stretch the royal prerogatives to their utmost extent, in fact to maintain, if possible, a colonial despotism without regard to the rights of the people. The result of these contests was the growth and construction of the organic law of the State, finally attaining its development and perfection of to-day. Prominent for the active part

James Alexander.

taken by him in the political affairs of this period was James Alexander, born in Scotland, May 27, 1691. The family from which he descended is traced from Somerled, King of the Isles, who lived in the time of Malcolm IV., and was killed in battle circa 1164. Somerled, by his wife Effrica, daughter of Olavus, King of Man, had a son Ronald, King of Man and the Isles, whose eldest son Angus, Lord of the Isles, was ancestor of the Earls of Ross and Antrim and the Lords MacDonald. His second son, Alexander MacDonald, who lived in the time of James III. of Scotland, founded the clan of Macalister of Loup in Argyleshire, and of Alexander of Menstrie in the Shire of Clackmannan. The eighth generation in lineal descent from this Alexander MacDonald was represented by Alexander Alexander, the fifth Baron of Menstrie; he died in 1545, and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, was the father of Andrew Alexander and grandfather of Sir William Alexander, Gentleman of the Bedchamber, Privy Councilor, Viscount and Earl of Stirling, and invested with large estates in Scotland and America. Andrew Alexander's second son was John, whose son Alexander Alexander was the father of David Alexander,

James Alexander.

the father of James.¹ James Alexander was a man of strong character and great depth of mind, with an indomitable will and great courage and executive ability. He came to America in 1715. Tradition has it that he was compelled to leave Scotland for political reasons, his services being enlisted in behalf of the Pretender. It is proof of his ability that the year after his arrival he obtained an appointment in the office of the Secretary of the Province of New-York, was appointed Surveyor-General of West Jersey, an office which he held for the remainder of his life, and was also appointed Receiver-General and Collector of Quit Rents for the Province of New Jersey. In 1718, under the first charter of Perth Amboy, he was appointed Recorder of that city. On coming to America he devoted himself to the study of the law, and soon became one of the foremost lawyers in New-York and New Jersey, though by profession he was a civil engineer. In 1721, under Governor Burnet, with whom he was very intimate, he was commissioned a member of the King's Council for the Province of New-York, holding office until 1737, and again from 1750 until 1756. In 1721 he was

¹ Case of Alexander, Earl of Stirling. Memorials of the House of Stirling, Chap. I.

James Alexander.

also made Attorney-General for New-York. In June, 1723, he was appointed naval officer for the port of New-York, and reappointed in 1728. In 1737 he was elected to the New-York Assembly for one term. He was commissioned a member of the King's Council for New Jersey, July 19, 1722, and held the office until his death. In 1728 he was one of the representatives of New Jersey to try pirates. He was a large landholder with extended interests, and a member of the Boards of Proprietors of both East and West New Jersey. For recreation he pursued his favorite science of astronomy, and maintained a long correspondence with Halley, the eminent astronomer. He founded, with Benjamin Franklin and others, the American Philosophical Society. Writing of him in 1743, Lewis Morris says: "James Alexander lives in New-York, and has a very considerable estate in several parts of New Jersey. He is a merchant at New-York, and is supposed to be worth not less than £100,000. He is much troubled with the Gout, and doth attend the Assembly when the sessions are at Amboy, and has there been lay'd up with the Gout the greater part of the session of 1745."¹ Smith, the historian, says of him: "His

¹ Papers of Governor Morris, p. 219.

James Alexander.

profound legal sagacity and penetration caused him to be consulted on the most important questions, and his replies were received as the answers of an oracle." In 1719 he was appointed a Commissioner for New Jersey to survey the boundary line between that province and New-York, and gave the work his personal attention. By the original conveyance from the Duke of York to Lords Carteret and Berkley, the line between New-York and New Jersey ran "from the northernmost branch of said Bay or River Delaware which is in forty-one degrees and forty minutes latitude, and crosses over thence in a strait line to Hudson's River in forty-one degrees of latitude." The commission of 1719 found what is known as the Fishkill Branch at Cochecton in the required latitude. A deed was signed, and the matter seemed settled, but Allane Jarrett, Surveyor-General for New-York, objected to the instrument used as imperfect, and that the observations taken with it were not correct. Both provinces had agents in England, and the argument advanced for New-York was that, as the Delaware above Cochecton was called Fishkill, the proper branch must be below that point. It would seem that the proper latitude would have done as well on one end of

James Alexander.

the line as the other, but it was to the advantage of the king to push the line as far south as possible, he being the owner of all ungranted lands in New-York, while in New Jersey they would belong to the proprietors. It is true that Alexander was interested in lands adjoining the boundary, owning $\frac{7}{28}$ of Cheesecock's Patent which ran eighteen miles along the line, and $\frac{3}{46}$ of the Minisink Patent which ran thirty-two miles along the line as located in 1719.¹ Yet, as he writes in 1753, "it very little concerns my particular interest whether it be as was judged in 1719 or even fifty miles lower down, I voluntarily contribute my proportion of charges in New Jersey and pay part in New-York of the public tax applied for hindering the settlement of the line." After 1719 nothing was done toward a settlement of this much-vexed question, which long continued to trouble both provinces, and gave rise to a kind of border warfare until 1767. Another commission was then appointed, which decided that the proper branch of the Delaware was the Neversink branch at Port Jervis, though it is in latitude forty-one degrees twenty-one minutes and thirty-seven seconds. This deci-

¹ This would give him an ownership of about 50,000 acres in these two patents.—Editor.

James Alexander.

sion was ratified in 1770, when Walter Rutherford, a son-in-law of James Alexander, and a Boundary Commissioner for New Jersey, writes: "At last this line running is concluded, the Patentees in general seem pleased, and I hope we shall get an end of it." New Jersey was thus left with twenty miles less of river boundary on the west, and lost two hundred and ten thousand acres of land, and the northern boundary is forty-eight instead of seventy-five miles as claimed by James Alexander.¹

Alexander was also one of the commissioners to survey the lands in dispute on the line between New-York and Connecticut, known as lands in the Oblong. Probably the most important matter with which James Alexander was connected was the celebrated trial of John Peter Zenger for libel, which came about in the following manner:

On the death of Governor Montgomerie in 1731, Rip Van Dam, who had been appointed to Council in 1702 under the administration of Governor Cornbury, as its oldest member and according to a custom long prevalent, succeeded to the office of governor until Montgomerie's successor arrived. In 1732 the new appointee, Colonel William Cosby, came to New-York. James Alex-

¹ Lawrence's Battles of the Boundary Line, p. 6 *et seq.*

James Alexander.

ander wrote to Cadwallader Colden of his appointment as follows:

Our doubts about our Govenour are now Resolved Coll. Cosby having kist the King's hand for New-York and New Jersey in January Last and has sent his private Secretary and some other servants to prepare the house and all things for him. The Govenour was to Sail the tenth of this month and proposes to be here in May. He is a man about 45 and gay has the Earl of Halifax's Sister for his wife 2 daughters almost women and a son.¹

Cosby had been Governor of Minorca, but had been ousted for peculations committed during his term of office. Nevertheless he was warmly received. The Assembly granted him a revenue for six years, and gave him £750 as a token of their friendship for his opposition to an obnoxious sugar bill; but he was only enraged at the smallness of the amount. He soon produced a royal order to take to himself one half of all the salary, perquisites, and emoluments received by Van Dam, who announced his willingness to comply with the order, provided that Cosby would account to him for that part of the salary which he had received, asserting that there had come into Cosby's hands

¹ From the Colden Papers in the New-York Historical Society.



Mary Alscander

James Alexander.

at least £6400 more than he (Van Dam) had received. This proposition was indignantly refused, and Van Dam was sued in the Supreme Court. Alexander and William Smith, the father of the historian, counsel for the defense, excepted to the jurisdiction of the court in equity causes. Lewis Morris, the Chief Justice, wrote an opinion sustaining the exceptions, which angered Cosby to such an extent that he removed Morris from the bench, and erected a Court of Equity out of the Supreme Court, with James De Lancey as Chief Justice, in spite of the resolution passed by the Assembly at different times, "that the setting up of a Court of Equity in this Colony without consent in General Assembly is an Innovation without any former Precedent, inconvenient and contrary to the English Laws and dangerous to the Liberties and Properties of the People." On his removal from office Morris published his opinion, and Van Dam printed a statement of the facts in the case, calling upon the people to beware lest they should find themselves the slaves of their governors. These proceedings naturally stirred up a great tumult in the city, and the town was filled with squibs and lampoons on the Government and Cosby in particular. The New-York Gazette, the

James Alexander.

first paper printed in New-York, published by William Bradford,¹ upheld the policy of Cosby. At the same time John Peter Zenger,² a former apprentice of Bradford, was publishing the New-York Weekly Journal, a paper, created by the needs of the anti-Cosby party, that was merciless in its attacks upon the governor. Its columns were supplied with articles from the pens of Alexander, Morris, and Smith. Cosby finally published two proclamations, in one of which he offered £200 reward for the discovery of the author of certain libelous articles published in the Journal that were, no doubt, written by Alexander or Morris, and in the other a reward of £200 for the author of "two scandalous printed songs."³

The Council on November 6, 1734, by an order directed to the mayor and officers of the cor-

¹ William Bradford was born at Leicester, England, and served an apprenticeship in London with Andrew Sowles, printer in Grace Church Street, married his daughter and emigrated to Philadelphia in 1682. He set up his press in New-York in 1693, and commenced publishing the Gazette, November 8, 1725. He also started the first paper-mill in America. (Lamb's History of New-York, Vol. I, p. 522. Watson's Annals of Philadelphia, p. 524.)

² John Peter Zenger was born in Germany, in 1690. He came to New-York in 1710, being one of the party of Palatines brought over by Governor Hunter, at the expense of the Crown. He commenced publishing the New-York Weekly Journal in November, 1733. (Lamb's History of New-York, Vol. I, p. 548; note.)

³ What is believed to be the only existing copy of these songs is in the possession of the editor.

James Alexander.

poration, commanded "that numbers 7, 47, 48 and 49 of the Journal be burnt by the hangman in the presence of the Officers of the Corporation." These were the papers containing the alleged libels. The Court of Quarter Sessions protested against the order, and forbade the officers of the corporation to comply with it, "until it be shown to this Court that the same is authorized by some known law which they neither know nor believe it is." The order of the court was obeyed, and the offending papers were burnt by the negro servant of the sheriff in the presence of some of Cosby's friends on the east side of City Hall Park. By another order of the Council Zenger was thrown into prison, and the grand jury failing to indict him, he was tried on "information and belief" filed by the Attorney-General, Richard Bradley. On the 15th of April, 1735, Alexander and Smith, counsel for Zenger, offered three exceptions to the court, the first as to the legal existence of the Supreme Court, the second to the commissions of the judges, they being appointed by the governor only, and not by and with the advice of the Council. The third exception was that if the Supreme Court was duly constituted, yet there was no authority whatever for it to take

James Alexander.

cognizance of the case according to the course of equity. On the morning of the 16th, after asking leave to argue their exceptions, Alexander and Smith were peremptorily excluded from the court under the following order: "James Alexander and William Smith Attorneys of this Court having presumed (notwithstanding they were forewarned by the Court of their displeasure if they should do it) to sign and having actually signed and put in Court Exceptions in the name of John Peter Zenger thereby denying the legality of the Judges Commissions though in the usual form and being of this Supreme Court, It Is Therefore Ordered, that the said James Alexander and William Smith be excluded from any further practice in this Court and that their names be struck from the role of Attorneys of the Court."

The court by this proceeding hoped to win by one move the case for the Government, as they well knew there were no lawyers in the province capable of taking the places of Zenger's counsel. Cadwallader Colden,¹ a prominent man of the

¹ Cadwallader Colden was born at Dunse, Scotland, February 7, 1689. He married November 11, 1715, at Kelso, Scotland, Alice Christie, and settled in New-York in 1718. By profession he was a physician. He owned a quantity of land on the west side of the Hudson, where he encouraged the settlement of emigrants. He made his home on his property, calling his place Coldenham. There he spent all the time he could spare from

James Alexander.

times, and an intimate friend of Alexander, wrote him the following letter on his disbarment:

Coldenham, Apl. 23, 1735.

My dear Sir :

I have yours of the 17th and the Silencing of you and Mr. Smith surprised me, for it seems to me it must be a very notorious crime that would make a Judge Silence a Lawyer for offering anything he thought necessary for the Defense of his Client because of the dangerous Consequences of too free an exercise of such Power. And he ought to be the more cautious when the offense is taken from anything relating to the Judges Person or

his public duties, being Surveyor-General 1720-51, Master in Chancery 1720-35, Boundary Commissioner 1723-25-31, Member of Council 1721-76, Lieutenant-Governor 1760, 1761-63, 1769-74. He was an intimate friend of Alexander, and his constant correspondent on astronomy and the politics of the day. He died at Flushing, September 22, 1776.

In a letter written by Walter Rutherford to friends in Scotland, we get the following glimpse of the doctor and his truly remarkable family : "Our voyage to Albany was purely a party for Pleasure, as the wind was contrary we stopped every Tide and diverted ourselves on the banks of this charming River, which we found everywhere much inhabited and the people much at their ease. At one of our landings we made an excursion to Coldenham the abode of the venerable Philosopher Colden, as gay and facetious in his conversation as serious and solid in his writings. From the middle of the Woods this Family corresponds with all the learned societies in Europe. Himself on the principles of Matter and Motion, his son on Electricity and Experiments. He has made several useful discoveries and is a tolerable proficient in Music. His daughter Jenny is a Florist and Botanist, she has discovered a great number of Plants never before described and has given their Properties and Virtues, many of which are found useful in Medicine, and she draws and colours them with great beauty. Dr. Whyte of Edinburgh is in the number of her correspondents. N. B. She makes the best cheese I ever ate in America."

James Alexander.

Authority because Passion is most like to get the better of Reason in such cases. It puts me in mind of the following lines I lately read:

Of all the causes which conspire to blind
Man's erring judgment and misguide the mind;
What the weak head with strongest bias rules
Is Pride, the never-failing vice of fools.

I hear you design up as far as Haverstraw, I wish I may see you at my house that we may talk largely for you have been so full of business lately that your letters have been extremely short. You have a safe place to send letters at Newburgh and the Albany and Sopus boats will be easily persuaded to put letters ashore at that place. I am anxious to see the proceedings in Court against you and Mr. Smith.

I am, Sir, Yours,
Cadwallader Colden.

Alexander conceived the idea of securing the services of Andrew Hamilton, the celebrated lawyer of Philadelphia, to defend Zenger, and received the following letter from Lewis Morris, Jr., on the subject:

Dear James,

Saturday morning.

I this moment received yours and am so far of your opinion that I think it absolutely necessary that some Person be here to defend Zenger and have always

James Alexander.

been of that way of thinking. I declare to you that I shall be willing to contribute my part to so necessary an expense. As to Mr. Hamilton I met at Smith's with Norris and then would have written him and Smith said it would do mighty well but he would not sign it. I know no reason why I should be made the cat's paw alone. Now as to going I am fully of the opinion that Smith will be of much more Service than I can be and I am sure he has much more Leisure for no Person can manage my business as well as myself. I am now in the middle of my Harvest and not one Soul to take any care but myself so that if I don't secure my Crop my Summer's work will be gone and the consequence of that will be the begging of my Bread. You will remember Smith said the £25 would be given unless he went to England¹ and as that Voyage is put off I should be glad if you would put him in mind of it for I can assure you I have advanced a great deal more than I have or am like to Receive. I am in haste

Yours Entirely,

Lewis Morris, Jr.

On the day of the trial, August 4, 1735, Andrew Hamilton appeared for Zenger. Alexander had given him the benefit of his and Smith's study on

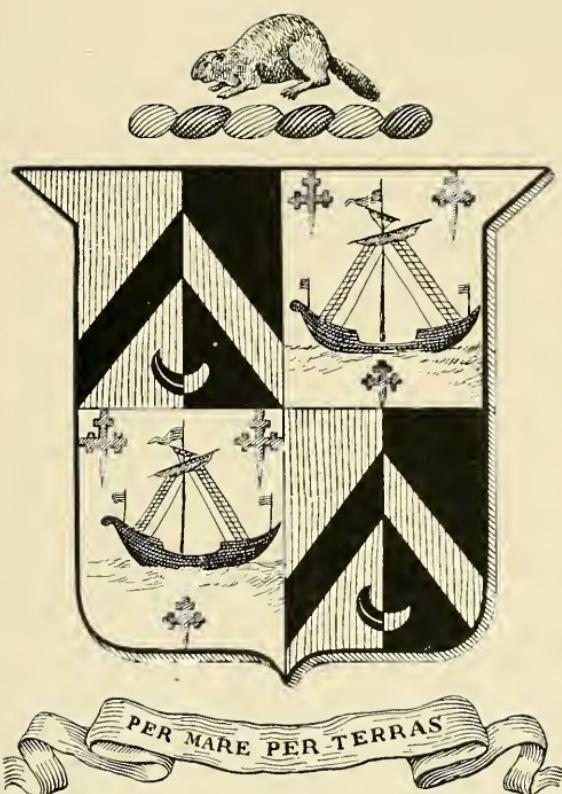
¹ Smith at one time thought of going to England with Morris. If he remained behind, this money was his subscription toward defraying Morris's expenses.—Editor.

James Alexander.

the case.¹ His unexpected appearance produced dismay among Cosby's friends. Hamilton proved the fallacy of the proposition: the greater the truth, the greater the libel; and by his convincing eloquence established the doctrine that in cases of libel the jury are the judges of both the law and the facts, thus preceding the great efforts of Erskine by nearly fifty years, and securing for all time the freedom of the American Press. The jury, after a short deliberation, returned a verdict of not guilty, and the evening was given up to the celebration of the victory over the governmental party. As Gouverneur Morris has said, "the trial of Zenger established the germ of freedom, the morning star of that liberty which subsequently revolutionized America."

On being deposed from his office of chief justice, Lewis Morris went to England, determined to procure his reinstatement and the removal of Cosby. He took with him numerous petitions reciting the oppressions of the governor, signed by the prominent inhabitants of the province; and a subscription was taken up to defray the expenses of his trip. He sailed in the latter part of 1734.

¹ The manuscript brief by James Alexander, covering thirty pages of foolscap, is in the Rutherford collection.—Editor.



ALEXANDER.

James Alexander.

Alexander received the following letter from Philip Livingston in relation to the affairs against Cosby:

Albany, January 7th, 1734-5.

Dear Sir:—

I am favoured with yours of the 20th past and am much pleased with your thoughts. Providence has favoured us thus far and I am full of hopes that we shall have the desired success with our undertaking. Indeed the steps we have taken are the only means we can expect to have them answered. I am wholly of your Opinion and wish I could convince my neighbours of what you mention as I fear they are not so strong as before for your letter gives me new Life with some assurance to obtain such Redress as we desire. If Mr. Van Dam had suffered himself tamely to be devoured certainly another Morcell would have followed, no Person could have expected to escape. If you and a few more had not opposed the arbitrary Proceedings they had been established to the Ruin of the whole Province, but now since this vigorous stand has been made it will in all probability be the means instead thereof to settle our Liberty on a solid Foundation. I hope the rumour that Capt. Long is going home in the Spring with a grandee Passenger may prove true. It's very shocking that your letters have been intercepted. There can be nothing bad enough to be expected or apprehended from such Vile Varlets who are guilty of such a Felony.

James Alexander.

I write you to sign the Petition to His Majesty in my behalf and I heartily join in it, but would be glad to hear that at least six of the Council did sign it and you in behalf of Dr. Colden. When anything of consequence occurs pray favour me with a line wherein you'll much oblige me who really am Sir,

Your very Humble Servt.

Ph. Livingston.

The two following characteristic letters are from Lewis Morris while engaged in his work in London, where he was kept nearly two years by delays:

London, February 24th, 1734-5.

My Good Friend James,

I suppose your instructions concerning compromising matters mean no more than that I shall do that if I can do no better. My lame leg and a long memorial (of which I'll send you a copy if I can) confine me to my chamber nigh six weeks, which has much retarded me, but if I can form any judgment from what I have heard, promises from Cosby's friends are no more to be depended upon than those from himself, for he that boldly despises his Master's commands won't much regard the desires of his friends. Mr. Cosby's character is well known to everybody but his Master. Yet it seems a point agreed upon among the knowing, that let

James Alexander.

him be as wicked as he will, if the ministry joins, they both can and will support him, or anybody else. I am told they will be impartial in my case, and hope truly told so and if I can depend on words, by what I have had in conversation with some of the most considerable of them I have great reason to hope for success, but I refer to time the only sure thing to judge by. We talk in America of application to Parliament, alas my Friend, Parliaments are Parliaments every where, here as well as with us, though more numerous. We admire the Heavenly bodies which glitter at a distance, but should we be removed into Jupiter or Saturn, perhaps we should find them composed of as dark materials as our own earth, and if everything was as dear there as here, we would soon wish to return to our own native soil. Two lawyers won't stir here to make a motion under ten or fifteen guineas and my son and I can't lodge for four times the price in New-York, an abundant luxury and extravagance prevails, O! Venalis Roma. We have a Parliament and Ministry some of whom I am apt to believe, know that there are Plantations and Governors, but not quite as well as we do. Like the frogs in the Fable, the pranks of a Plantation Governor are sport to them though death to us, and they seem less concerned in our contest, than we are in those between Crows and Kingbirds. Governors are called the King's representatives and when by repeated instances of avarice, cruelty and injustice, they

James Alexander.

extort complaints from the injured in terms truly expressive of the violence committed and injuries suffered, it must be termed a flying in the face of the Government. The King's representatives must be treated with softness and decency, the thing complained of is nothing near so criminal as the manner of complaint in the injured. And who is equal to the task of procuring the redress? Changing the man is far from an adequate remedy, if the thing remains the same, and we had as well keep an ill, artless Governor that we know, as to change him for one equally ill with more art that we don't know. One of my neighbors used to say that he always rested better in a bed abounding with fleas after they had filled their bellies than to change it for one equally full of hungry ones, the fleas having no business there but to eat. The inference is easy. However though our case abounds with more difficulties than I can well enumerate, I can't say that I am without some glimmerings that encourage me to hope for something of success. By what I can learn Mr. Cosby's friends call him a madman and seem rather puzzled how to provide for him, than expressing any inclination of defending him, believing it impracticable. All agree the articles are too severe, they give me no reason but from their number, they say it looks like pique in Mr. Van Dam, who being disengaged, accumulates complaints no way pertinent to his case, and that it would look better from other hands. The petition must accuse in direct terms and not by

James Alexander.

implication and must be formed from the affidavits, they being to prove the matters complained of, the complaint must assert what the affidavits are to prove or you do nothing. Among people resolved if possible to support a Governor anything is laid hold on and many complaints have been rendered ineffectual when the merits of the cause have been clear and flagrant. Complaints may move a Governor and have moved many, but then it has generally been after they have been a long time plagues to the governed and little probability of their getting more by them and therefore I think the only effectual way to remove a Governor is to let those who sent him, see plainly that he cannot answer the ends he came for, viz. to fill his pocketts. I do not say this to discourage complaining and I shall leave no means within the small compass of my power untryed that carries any shew of a probability of being useful to New-York or any part of America. I am dear James
yr. Friend

Lewis Morris.

London, October 24th, 1735.

My Good Friend James,

My hearing was put off for reasons or pretences that I have in my former letters signified to my Friends till after the 23rd of this month. I have prepared a memorial and petition to be lay'd before the King when he comes over which is expected every day, he being it is said al-

James Alexander.

ready embarked. I have set things in so strong a light that I entertain hopes of succeeding in it to remove the Governor if justice will prevail. That is a great thing in a country where everything is said to go by interest, but if the King or his council will read I think I have no reason to doubt carrying anything against a man of so established vile a character as the present Governor. Cosby made representations to the Board of Trade against us which lay with the Board seven or eight months and my Lord Westmoreland while at the head of that Board thought it unreasonable to make any representations to the Council purely on the credit of Cosby. But since the removal of Ld. Westmoreland, that Board notwithstanding caveats were entered in all the offices against removing us without hearing, did by the particular instance of the Duke of Newcastle represent against, even against their own inclination but have done it in such a manner as appears to be solely on the credit of Cosby. I have by the means of Miss Vane, mistress of the Prince of Wales, had my story told to the Prince and the heads of articles and your vindication &c. lay'd before him and am to hope for as much assistance as he can fairly give, but this is the Land of promises. I have from Lewis an acct. of Zenger's acquittal and the bold and manly behaviour of our friend Hamilton who I cannot enough commend. I have prepared an acct. of it to be inserted in some of our papers and would have it done in the Court papers if they will venture at

James Alexander.

it. Your arguments on the exceptions are just and forcible. I am glad to see by the tryall of Zenger that the spirits of my countrymen do not flagg and hope they will still keep up for the benefit of themselves and Posterity and be lawfully and bravely exerted against oppression and tyranny. I doubt not you will have many Stories trumped up to intimidate our friends and make them flagg, but I hope nothing will be effectual to make 'em part with their liberties, it is a hard struggle but truth in the end must prevail. There is a new treaty said to be signed between the Emperor and France without the knowledge of the Dutch, some say this is the foundation of an almost universal war but there is little judgment to be formed of chit-chat and especially by one so much a stranger to the affairs of Europe as Sir, Yrs. Heartily,

Lewis Morris.

P. S. My best regards to your Spouse and all friends. Would it be amiss for Zenger to remove his Press to some place where he may print with more security? What do you think of the border of Connecticut or Pennsylvania but I fear Old Gordon¹ is afraid of his shadow. Vale, L. M.

This letter was written to James Alexander by his Quaker acquaintance and friend Peter Col-

¹ Patrick Gordon, Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania.—Editor.

James Alexander.

linson, a distinguished merchant and a member of the London Board of Trade. In it is given an account of the vindication of Lewis Morris and the other proceedings before the Council.

London, March 8, 1735.

My Good Friend,

On Friday the 7th inst. after two Hearings before the Council Col. Morris to the great Joy of his Friends Triumphed over his Adversary, after a fair and impartial Hearing it was the Judgment of the Council that the Gov.'s Reasons were not sufficient to remove him as Ch. Justice. So it is left to the King whether to restore him or in what manner to provide for him, he is a Gentleman well beloved so I doubt not will have some regard shown him. It was very remarkable that not one thing that the Gov. laid to his Charge could be proved on him unless the Gov.'s Word has been taken for it. The only thing that was proved in evidence was the Col. writing his own Case and appealing to the Country, this entre nous was not well taken and looked on as a very wrong Step to print against a Gov. in a Province where he presides, it was the only thing the Col. was looked on to be blameworthy in. Oppression it's said will make a wise man madd, I think this may sufficiently excuse the Col. for that step. The Duke of Newcastle was a strenuous friend in the Gov.'s interest and Lord Halifax who is a relation of the Gov., but

James Alexander.

the Gov.'s Spleen, Pike and Prejudice were so notoriously seen through the whole charge that there was no supporting it. The Col.'s conduct at Van Dam's trial was far from turning to his Prejudice, the authority of that Court as then constituted was allowed to be disputable. It was a point not cleared up whether a Gov. is entitled to half the Salary after the death of a former Gov. till he come to take the Government on him. . . .

I am, much yours,

Peter Collinson.

Lewis Morris was unsuccessful in his efforts to remove Cosby, who held the office of governor till his death in 1736. After Cosby's death James Alexander received the following letter from Peter Collinson on the Zenger trial:

London, August 28, 1736.

My dear Friend,

I am now come to thank thee for thine of June 12th and do hope with thee since the Tyrant is marched off both in a lucky time for himself and you all Things will be restored to their ancient footing and Tranquillity. Col. Morris left us all of a sudden I believe that at last the Good man was quite tired out with Delays. Pray when you see him present him with my hearty Wishes and Respects for his Health and Welfare. I am very

James Alexander.

much obliged to you for your Printer's tryal it was dexterously managed, Mr. Hamilton showed himself a great Orator as well as a great Lawyer. He has drawn the Governor's Picture at full length. How could he bear to read his own likeness drawn by so skillful a Hand or suffer it to be printed? It is no wonder the Governor died so soon after, for how could he live and see his Arbitrary Power shaken, the Printer cleared and his villainous actions exposed to the whole Province? His Proceedings against you in particular seem to be the highest stretch of Arbitrary Power. To hear you are reinstated will be a peculiar pleasure to your Sincere Friend,

Peter Collinson.

In 1733 Cosby had written to the Board of Trade, complaining of Alexander and urging his removal from the Council, as follows:

But there is one James Alexander who I found here both in New-York and Jersey Councils tho. very unfit to sit in either or indeed to act in any other capacity where his Maj^{tys} honour and interest are concerned, he is the only man that has given me any uneasiness since my arrival and during the President Van Dam's Administration sway'd him in everything that was irregular and since has clogged everything with difficulties that related to the Crown. In short his known very bad character would be too long to trouble your Lord^{pps} with par-

James Alexander.

ticulars being stuffed with such a train of tricks and oppressions too gross for your Lord^{pps} to hear.¹

In 1734 he wrote again:

I am assured that Alexander (some years since a teacher of navigation on one of his Maj'tys Ships) was turned away and dismissed the service for disaffection to the Protestant succession and refusing the oaths to Government some of his intimates on board having discovered him to his commander.²

It was in this way that Cosby endeavored to revenge himself for Alexander's opposition to his schemes. The members of the Board of Trade were nearly all strong friends of Cosby, and the consequence was that in August, 1735, they reported that it would be advisable to remove Alexander from his seat in the New-York Council. His successor was not commissioned until 1737, and in that year Alexander was elected to the Assembly. On Cosby's death James Alexander strongly urged the right of Rip Van Dam to the governorship as being the eldest councilor, according to the custom of the province, but was overruled by

¹ Docs. Rel. to Colonial History of New-York. Vol. V, p. 939.

² Docs. Rel. to Colonial History of New-York. Vol. VI, p. 21.

James Alexander.

the rest of the Council, and George Clarke succeeded. Clarke, having been an eye-witness of the troubles between Cosby and the popular party, thought it would be a desirable thing for his administration if he could rid the province of the presence of its leaders, and accordingly wrote to the King in October, 1736: "I humbly beg and presume to hope your Maj^{ty} will be pleased to send me full power and instructions to put an end to the present distractions and I humbly propose it to your Maj^{sty} to consider whether it will not be proper that I should have on this occasion power to pardon Treason. Van Dam, Alexander and Smith have trod very near it. If they were sent to England the spirit of faction would become truly broke."¹

While in the Assembly, James Alexander took an active part, and introduced bills to encourage the importation of white people and servants into the colony; to encourage the making of iron and the raising of hemp; for preventing frauds and abuses in flour and other produce upon the exportation thereof; to vacate the seats of such representatives in the General Assembly who shall accept of any office, gift or grant from the governor or commander-in-chief; to reduce the num-

¹ Docs. Rel. to Colonial History of New-York. Vol. VI, p. 78.

James Alexander.

ber of Indian commissioners from twenty to nine, and compelling them to hold their meetings with the Indians in some proper place for that purpose in a grave and solemn manner, and not in a tavern. He and Smith were finally restored to their places at the bar by order of the court, on October 18, 1737. In 1739 Alexander was again nominated for the Assembly, but was beaten by twenty-two votes. In that year he received the following letter from Peter Collinson giving the reasons for his being still kept from his seat in the Council:

London, May 30, 1739.

My Good Friend,

I am glad of this Opportunity to inquire after your Welfare and to inform you of a Hint I had given me. If you have not heard it you will no longer wonder that you are excluded from the Council of New-York. Sir Charles Wager proposed you and thought it highly reasonable that you should be reinstated and could not conceive the Reason of the Opposition. But the Good Man is not in the scheme. For I am informed that certain Gentlemen at a certain Board having found some Flaws as they say in the Title of the present Possessors to some Lands in your Province, have found out Ways and Means either to dispossess or to secure the Title to these Lands to themselves. But say they this may re-

James Alexander.

quire Acts of the Assembly or the Sanction of the Governor and Council, or may come before Courts of Judicature. Now if we suffer Alexander to be of the Council it will be clothing him with Authority to oppose our Measures. This is credibly reported to me so my Dear Friend you see where the Shoe pinches and is likely to pinch while these People are in Power. All this is very shocking to us and in particular to Your sincere and Affectionate Friend

Peter Collinson.

Alexander was finally recommended for reinstatement by Governor Clinton in 1746, and took his seat in the Council in 1750, keeping it till his death in 1756.

James Alexander was counsel for the Proprietors of East Jersey in the celebrated case of John Earl of Stair against certain inhabitants of Elizabeth-town, known as the Bill in Chancery. The trouble arose from the parties claiming title to certain lands from the Indians, afterward confirmed by Governor Nicolls in 1664. The deeds were disallowed by the Duke of York, but the claim was the cause of much rioting and disturbance between the people and the Proprietors. The litigation was taken into chancery, and was still unsettled at the

James Alexander.

commencement of the Revolution, and after the war was never revived.

On January 5, 1721, James Alexander married Maria Spratt Provoost, daughter of John Spratt and Maria DePeyster, and widow of Samuel Provoost. An account of her ancestry is interesting, as it has been remarked of her mother that, "by reason of her birth and alliances, she was one of the most remarkable women born in New Amsterdam, and a complete account of her family connections would include a fuller history of the civil and military affairs of colonial times than the same account of any other person born during the Dutch possession of Manhattan Island." Her mother was Maria, baptized September 7, 1659, daughter of Johannes DePeyster¹ and Cornelia Lubberts, who were married December 17, 1651. She married first, May 11, 1686, Paulus Schrick, born at Hartford, Connecticut, baptized September 2, 1663, son of Paulus Schrick and Maria Verlet,² a merchant in New-York, engaged in the Virginia trade, and

¹ Johannes DePeyster came to America from Haerlem, Holland, in 1649. He was Sheriff in New-York, 1655-65; Alderman, 1676; was appointed Mayor, 1677, but declined on account of his imperfect knowledge of English. He died 1685. (New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XII, p. 175.)

² Maria Verlet married first, 1654, Johannes Van Beck; secondly, 1664, Paulus Schrick; thirdly, 1685, William Teller.—Editor.

James Alexander.

a man of large fortune. He died just five months from the date of his marriage, an event which Domine Selyns deemed sufficiently noteworthy, from the social position of the young couple, to place on the church records. They lived during their brief married life on the east side of Prince's Graft, or Broad street. She married secondly John Spratt of Wigton, a Scottish covenanter who fled to Holland and thence to America. He was a merchant in New-York, and Alderman of the Dock Ward, 1688 and 1689-90; Speaker of the Assembly convened under Leisler, 1690; and a member of the Assembly, 1693-95.

The following record of their marriage and the births of their children is taken from the Spratt Bible, a large Dutch folio printed in Amsterdam by Marcus Doornick, 1682:

16⁸⁷₈₈ John Spratt of Wigton in Galloway and Maria DePeyster of New-York were married the 26th of August.

16⁸⁸₈₉ On Munday the 16th of July between 8 and 9 of the Clock was born my daughter Cornelia. Baptized on the 18th of July.

16⁸⁹₉₀ February 1st Saturday betwixt 10 and 11 of the Clock in the forenoon was born my son John. Baptized on Sunday the 2nd of Feb. 16⁸⁹₉₀.

16⁹⁰₉₁ Munday the 17th of April at 12 of the Clock in



Walt Rutherford

James Alexander.

the afternoon was born my daughter Maria. Baptized on the 23rd of April.

Catharina Spratt was baptized October 25, 1696; this name does not appear in the Spratt Bible, but is taken from the Dutch records. Maria De Peyster married thirdly David Provoost, baptized January 23, 1670, son of David Provoost, who was born 1645, married July 29, 1668, Tryntje, or Catherine, Laurens from Amsterdam. David Provoost was Alderman of the Dock Ward, 1697; Treasurer of the city, 1698; Mayor, 1699; Alderman again from 1700 to 1708; member of the King's Council, 1708 to 1711; and member of the Assembly, 1699-1702, 1711-12, 1716-24. He was Collector of the Duties of Tonnage and Negroes from 1714 to 1724. He married first Helena Byvanck of Albany, May 31, 1691 (she died April 6, 1698). He died in 1724.¹

The following is the entry of his marriage taken from the Spratt Bible:

In the year 16⁹₉⁸ the 20th of January I David Provoost was lawfully joined in marriage with Maria De Peyster widow of John Spratt of blessed memory.

The following is the record of the wife's death taken from the same book:

¹ The Provoost Family, p. 14.

James Alexander.

In the year 1700 on the 5th day of May died in the Lord my beloved wife Maria in the afternoon between six and seven of the clock aged forty-one years seven months and twenty-nine days of which we lived together two years three months and three days until the Lord separated us. She was buried in Col. Abram DePeyster's Vault in the Churchyard.

Of the Spratt children, two, Cornelia and John, died unmarried. John was captain of a military company in New-York from 1722 to 1732; he died in 1749. Maria married first, October 15, 1711, Samuel Provoost, baptized January 9, 1689, a wealthy merchant and younger brother of her mother's third husband; by this marriage there were three children: I. Maria, baptized August 17, 1712; died young. II. John, baptized January 10, 1714; married, 1741, Eve, daughter of Harmanus Rutgers and Catherine Myer; they had five children—I. Samuel, born February 26, 1742, one of the graduates of the first class from King's College, 1758. In 1761 he went to England, and entered St. Peter's College, Cambridge, where he was graduated 1766. He was elected Rector of Trinity Church in New-York, 1784, and elected Bishop of New-York, 1786; in the following year he went to England, and on February 4,

James Alexander.

1787, was consecrated to the episcopate. He was Chaplain of Congress, 1785, and of the Senate, 1789. He married, June 8, 1766, Maria, daughter of Thomas Bousfield, who died in 1799. On account of ill health he resigned his rectorship in 1800, and his bishopric in 1801; he died suddenly September 6, 1815, leaving five children. 2. John, baptized January 24, 1753. 3. Catherine, baptized May 8, 1755. 4. David, a merchant, died 1794. 5. James Alexander, married Mary Roosevelt.¹

The following is the obituary notice of John Provoost taken from the New-York Mercury for Monday, September 28, 1767:

About seven o'clock last Thursday evening departed this life in the 55th year of his age Mr. John Provoost of this city, merchant. The same day and about the same hour departed this life also, in her 48th year Mrs. Mary Livingston the worthy consort of Mr. Peter Van Brugh Livingston and sister of the above mentioned Mr. John Provoost. Both their deaths are universally lamented. Their remains were decently interred in the family vault in Trinity churchyard Saturday evening last.

III. David, baptized June 15, 1719; died without issue, 1741.

¹ The Provoost Family, p. 21, *et seq.*

James Alexander.

After the death of her first husband Maria Provoost continued his business, which was a very lucrative one, nor did she abandon it after her marriage with Alexander. There being no manufactories in America, she was essentially an importing merchant. Her correspondence in Dutch was very extensive, and scarcely a ship arrived from Spain, the Mediterranean, or the West Indies without large and valuable consignments to her. Her store was acknowledged to be one of the best-appointed in the city, and her social position was in no way affected by her business pursuits. She was for a long time the only person, beside the governor, who kept a two-horse coach. Her house in Pearl street was large and its appointments costly and elegant, consisting of hangings of rich brocade and damask, heavy carved furniture, mirrors, and rare old china and glass. Her marriage with James Alexander was a very happy one. Carefully prepared settlements were drawn, the Dutch shrewdness of the wife providing for the Provoost children, while the canny Scotsman so arranged his possessions that they should not be squandered by any possible spendthrift stepsons. However, although it was wise at the time to make the settlements, they proved quite unnecessary.

James Alexander.

David Provoost was in the army as captain, and in 1740 his regiment was ordered to Jamaica. He wrote, while on his way, the following letter to his parents:

Hampton, Virginia, Oct. 26, 1740.

Honoured Father and Mother,

It was last Sunday before we arrived here having been by a most rapid current driven to Latitude 35-20. Col. Gooch¹ to our great surprise sailed for Jamaica about a fortnight ago with the Maryland and Pennsylvania forces. The North Carolina Transports are not yet come neither shall we stay for them being ordered to sail to-morrow. We all arrived here by single ships having been dispersed by the violence of the weather and I am afraid we shall be a scattered fleet if the Capt. does not prevent it by a stricter observance of his Duty. With unspeakable pleasure I received sister Mollie's letter as it informed me of your welfare which may kind Heaven long continue. I am extremely obliged for the things you sent me. We shall certainly be deficient in Provisions before we reach Jamaica having already expended about forty days and having about thirty yet to come. Some of our Assemblymen were pleased to tell me that the seventy days Provisions were to last ninety. I should be glad to have some of these Gentlemen on board at a pound of salt Beef for twenty-four hours which is the rate of their calculation according to man-of-war allowance as they say

¹ At one time Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia.—Editor.

James Alexander.

where they have rice with it and a change of fish, oyl and oatmeal, all of which every Vessel in the fleet has great plenty of save this one. As a spirit of dissatisfaction is natural with men in affairs of this kind I am afraid it will prevail with much reason to the dishonour and disgrace of our Country. The Expedition goes on with so much sloth and seems to be so ill concerted that I begin to be ambiguous whether it will go on or not. I heartily wish it may to have an opportunity to be serviceable to my Country and to be able to gratify my sister Mollie's wish to return crowned with Laurels. Pray my kind service to brother Peter and sister Molly, my affections to Billy and my little sisters and compliments to all my Friends.

Your Aff. Son and Obdt. Servt.

Da. Provoost.

Captain Provoost's apprehensions of trouble among his men were realized, as a court martial held on board the ship Catherine at Red Fort, December 10, 1740, Captain Provoost, president, sentenced a private to receive one hundred and fifty lashes.

After his arrival at Jamaica, his father wrote concerning the fires that so much alarmed the city in the spring of 1741.¹

¹ David Provoost probably died while on this expedition, as letters of administration were granted to his brother John on his estate, December 15, 1741.—Editor.

James Alexander.

New York, Apl. 22, 1741.

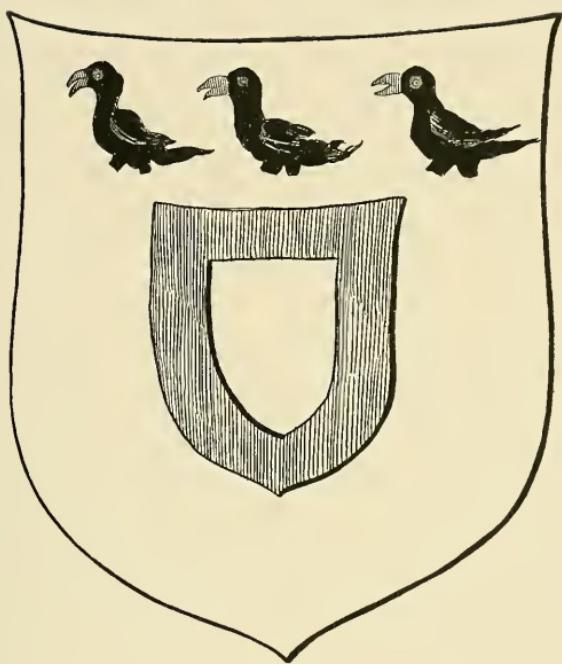
Dear David,

We have had sundry letters from you which gave us great satisfaction to hear of your Health when many have been cut off by sickness. Your brother John has been in Georgia since you left where he has had pretty good success. Within these few weeks we have had above a dozen alarming fires in this City. By the first of them the Post, I mean the Governor's House, Barracks and Secretary's Office in the Fort were almost in an hour reduced to ashes during the time of a high wind which much endangered the City. The other fires have some of them been during high winds and very threatening to the city but, thank God, there has not been any great damage by them. Five of these fires happening in one day with many other strange cases of suspicion render it likely that all or most of them have been on purpose. Diligent inquiry has been made but no discovery is yet got tho. a proclamation of pardon and reward is published for any of the accomplices who will disclose. Half of the company of militia is in arms every night to patrol and watch the city. The Assembly sits and it is hoped will make sufficient provision for what may be wanting to put the City and Province in a sufficient posture of defence, it being highly recommended by the Governor.

Your most Affectionate Father and Mother,
James and Mary Alexander.

James Alexander.

The fires alluded to in this letter finally culminated in the merciless persecution of the negroes under the plea of what was called the Negro Plot, it being asserted that the negroes intended to burn the city and massacre the inhabitants. Of the ten thousand inhabitants one fifth were slaves. A Spanish vessel had recently arrived manned by blacks. They were ordered to be sold at auction, and as they were previously free, they complained loudly at this usage. Suspicion fell upon them, and the cry was "the Spanish negroes." They were imprisoned, and being without counsel and thoroughly terrified, they made the most contradictory statements. The entire community, including the governor and the attorney-general, appear to have fully believed in the existence of the plot. Not only hanging, but burning at the stake, was the fate of many, although to the last the victims declared their innocence, and in no case were the acts proved. At length one of the women who had been pardoned began to implicate some of the influential citizens. This put a stop to the proceedings, and the city gradually fell back into a feeling of security. The idea of the plot was considered by many to be the outcome of the fears of the terrified citizens; but with eighteen hanged,



RUTHERFURD OF THAT ILK, A. D. 1260.

James Alexander.

thirteen burned, and seventy-one transported in three months, to say nothing of those imprisoned, the affair deserves to be considered as a companion piece to the witch-burning of New England.¹

After the exciting times of 1732 and the following years, the public life of James Alexander was more tranquil though none the less active, as he still retained his seat in the Council of New Jersey and his interests in New Jersey proprietary matters, not excepting his large practice in the courts of both provinces.

On Tuesday last ended the January Term of the Supreme Court of this Province when Cuffee a negro belonging to Jas. Alexander, Esq. received Sentence of Death for feloniously breaking open and stealing several Goods from his Mistress's shop and was to have been executed on Friday last but the Executioner dyeing suddenly the Evening before the execution was respite till Tomorrow.²

The untimely end of the executioner saved the servant's life, as by the next week's paper we find that the sentence was commuted to transportation.

In a letter written by Lewis Morris from Perth

¹ Booth's History of New-York.

² New-York Weekly Post-Boy for January 28, 1744-45.

James Alexander.

Amboy, May 26, 1739, he says: "James Alexander who lives in New York is now building a large house there, this will require his attendance there this summer."

The house was situated in Broad street, and was sold in 1764 by William Alexander to Peter Van Brugh Livingston. The following is a description of it written by a great-granddaughter of James Alexander:

It contained apartments innumerable, sumptuously furnished in all the pomp of that period. There was the great dining room and the lesser dining room, the room hung with blue and gold leather, the green and gold room, the little front parlour and the little back parlour and the great tapestry room above stairs; besides red rooms and green rooms and chintz rooms up stairs and down, furnished with damask hangings, costly carpets and buffets set off with massive plate. Adjoining this dwelling there was a large garden running back for a considerable distance and extending on one side to the Jews Alley now Mill St. And here in their proper seasons might be found in great profusion the favourite flowers of our ancestors, paus bloemies of all hues, laylocks and tall May roses and snow balls intermixed with choice vegetables and herbs for pharmacy, all bounded and hemmed in by huge rows of neatly clipped box edging.

James Alexander.

The following agreement, signed by all the prominent lawyers in New-York, looks suspiciously like a combination to maintain prices:

New York, Sept. 1, 1741.

Agreed that when we go to the Circuit as Assistant Counsel we shall before we agree to go have either paid or secured to us not less than three Pounds for our Pains in studying the Cause and Twenty Shillings a day for travelling charges according to the number of Days employed. It is meant in Ejectments for in Causes of less moment less ought to be taken for Studying the cause according to the Difficulty of the Cause and if the Cause be gained to have the benefit of Counsel fees earned.

Jas. Murray,

Jas. Chambers,

Wm. Smith,

Jas. Alexander.

James Alexander died on the 2d of April, 1756, from an attack of the gout, brought on by going out too soon after a cold. The following obituary notice is taken from the New-York Mercury of April 5, 1756:

To the unspeakable loss of his family and the Public on Friday evening last died the Honourable James Alexander, Esq. in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

James Alexander.

A Gentleman in his Disposition, generous, courteous and humane, steadfast in Friendship, delicate in his sense of Honour, of strict Probity, temperate in his Diet and in business indefatigable. The relations of Husband Father and Master he sustained with the highest Reputation. In these parts of the World few men surpassed him either in the natural sagacity and Strength of his Intellectual powers or in his Literary Acquirements. In the Mathematical Sciences his Researches were very great. He was also eminent in his Profession of the Law and equally distinguished by his superior Knowledge and long experience in Public Affairs. He had the Honour to serve the King in several important Offices and was a wise and faithful Councillor to his Majesty for the Provinces of New York and New Jersey. Always true to the Interests of his Country, well knowing that the Rights of the Crown are the Bulwarks of the Liberties of the People. That the Liberties of the People are the safety and Honour of the Crown and that a just temperament of both in the Administration of Government constitutes the Health of the Political Body. His Zeal for the defense of the Public Cause, against the common enemy led him to Council when he was not sufficiently recovered from the Gout. From thence he brought those mortal symptoms that closed his days within about a week. His remains are to be interred this evening in his family vault.

Mary Alexander died on the 18th of April, 1760. Peter Van Brugh Livingston wrote the

James Alexander.

following account of her sickness and death to
Walter Rutherford:

New York, April 19, 1760.

Dear Sir,

It is with real concern that I now sit down to tell you that our very good friend Mrs. Alexander was violently seized on the 17th inst. about five in the morning with a pain in her left side. She soon had Dr. Johnston¹ of Amboy who happened to be in Town and Dr. Farquhar² to her assistance, they had her bled which gave a little relief. I was present when she was bled and dreaded the symptoms which I observed, which in the evening I did not conceal from the Ladies and told them I did not think she would live many days. Yesterday morning the bleeding was repeated and some Medicine applied but to no purpose. Dr. Thompson was called he at first sight told me as indeed the others had done before that it was a gone case, to make short of this melancholy story she expired yesterday about two P. M. We are arranging for her funeral and design to have her

¹ Dr. Lewis Johnston, son of Dr. John Johnston, head of the Amboy family who came to America 1685. He was a member of the Assembly 1709, and member of Council 1720. He died September 19, 1732. His son Lewis, born 1704, adopted his father's profession, and married a daughter of Caleb Heathcote and Martha Smith. He was a physician of the highest reputation, and very greatly beloved by all who knew him. He died November 22, 1773. (Whitehead's Early History of Perth Amboy, p. 68 *et seq.*)

² A Scotch physician who practised in New-York. He married, in 1759, Jane, daughter of Cadwallader Colden. He died in May, 1787, and his wife in 1766.—Editor.

James Alexander.

buried tomorrow in the afternoon. A messenger has set out for Mr. Stevens, Mrs. S. has been in Town some days.

I am my Dear Sir Yours

P. V. B. Livingston.

Her obituary notice is taken from the New-York Gazette for April 21, 1760:

On Friday last at her home on Broad St. died the Honourable Mrs. Mary Alexander Dowager to the late Honourable James Alexander Esq. and Mother to the present Earl of Stirling. A Lady possessed of a very large Estate in this and the neighbouring provinces.

In the following letter P. V. B. Livingston gives an account of her funeral and the disposition of her property :

New York, May 3, 1760.

To Walter Rutherford,

Dear Sir,

I wrote you the 19th of April and informed you that I was making preparations for Mrs. Alexander's funeral. She was buried the twentieth after Prayers in the Old Church of England in the family vault, attended by Gov. Bernard,¹ Gov. DeLancey,² Gov. Boone,³ and almost

¹ Francis Bernard, Governor of New Jersey, 1758.—Editor.

² James DeLancey, Governor of New-York, 1757-60.—Editor.

³ Thomas Boone succeeded Bernard as Governor of New Jersey, 1759.—Editor.

James Alexander.

every gentleman of note in Town. She has appointed Lord Stirling and his four sisters executors of her will. She has given five thousand pounds to Mr. Provoost and one sixth of all her plate except some few pieces given to Mrs. R. and Miss Susanna. The mansion house to Lord S., two sixths of all the real estate and one fifth of the personal estate to each of her daughters. To Mrs. Stevens one hundred pounds for a bed, to Mrs. R. the same and some pieces of plate some furniture one half the glass and china the negro Sharp, Venus and her children. To Miss Susanna some plate, furniture, table linen, one half the glass, china, fifteen hundred pounds, the negro London, and the new chaise and horse to her and Mrs. R. as tenants in common. Last night we heard from Philadelphia that Capt. Elliot¹ with three frigates under his command met three French frigates and took them to Ireland one of the French, the Belle Isle, had three hundred men killed before she struck. My best wishes attend you and I am Sir Your affectionate and Humble Servant,

P. V. B. Livingston.

James and Mary Alexander had the following children :

I. Mary Alexander. "Born & Oct. 16th-1721.
Xtned. 20th. G. F. His Exc'y William Burnet

¹ John Elliot, brother of Andrew Elliot, Lieutenant-Governor of New-York, and brother-in-law of Major John Rutherford. He died an admiral in the Royal Navy.—Editor.

James Alexander.

Esq^{re} the Gouvernor. Godmothers the Gov^{rs} Lady and Mrs. Hamilton."¹ She married, November 3, 1739, Peter Van Brugh Livingston, born 1710, the second son of Philip Livingston, second Lord of the Manor, and Catherine Van Brugh. His brother Philip was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and his brother William Governor of New Jersey during the Revolution. Peter Van Brugh Livingston was a merchant in New-York, and was associated with his brother-in-law, William Alexander, in supplying the army under General Shirley's command. His brother Robert, and other members of the family, living on their estates, provided him largely with beef and grain, and other provisions, but the payments were generally greatly delayed, Parliament being loath to vote supplies for the army, considering that the colonies ought to bear the expense of the war. Peter Van Brugh Livingston was a prominent Presbyterian, and difficulties between pastors and their congregations were constantly referred to him for adjustment. The only home missions consisted of work among the Indians, and

¹ The records of the births and baptisms of the Alexander children are taken from a large quarto Bible and Prayer-book, printed by John Baskett at Oxford, 1719, and are in the handwriting of James Alexander. The book is owned by the Editor.



Catherine Rutherford

James Alexander.

schools were established both in New Jersey and on Long Island, flax and spinning-wheels were in some instances provided, and efforts made to teach them the occupations of civilized life. Livingston was the treasurer of the society, and appears to have taken the general charge of their affairs. Some extracts from letters on various subjects are here given as matters of general interest, and also as indications of his useful and busy life.

Newport, R. I.

Mr. P. V. B. Livingston,

Sir,

I the more readily engage in this knowing your great esteem for the faithful ministers of the Gospel and your good inclination to relieve the distressed, and being favored with your acquaintance, which has determined me to address you on this Melancholy Providence. A detail of which I shall give you, by saying that on the 27th inst. early in the morning, a fire broke out in the house of the Rev. Mr. Searing our Pastor, which ruined the building which was his brother's William Ellery's and consumed the greatest part of his valuable effects, I think I may say not to exceed the sum of 5,000 pounds of our currency. Leaving him and his family destitute of their necessary apparel and without a covering but the Heavens for him and his little ones. This Afflicting Providence emboldens me in my request that you with your worthy

James Alexander.

Pastor, the Rev. W. Pemberton, will do what is needful in your congregation to communicate of their fullness to relieve this distress, and the manner must be as you deem most agreeable. I wish you most sincerely the protecting wings of a kind Providence to secure you from all such afflictions and am with much regard,

Your most Humble Servant,

John Channing.

The following letters are on the sending of a deputation of South Carolina Indians to Central New-York to confer with other tribes, and if possible to harmonize various conflicting elements:

Charleston, Mar. 24th, 1752.

P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.,

Dear Sir,

I am to acknowledge the receipt of several of your favors which various accidents have prevented my doing before. I must pray you to make my compliments to Col. Peter Schuyler for his very acceptable Present of the Yellow Birds two of which arrived safe. As the Catawbas will embark for New York in the next vessel which sails for your port, I believe I shall give you the trouble of a line by them, though their stay will be but short as they must make the best of their way to the Mohawks, according to the stipulation of their treaty

James Alexander.

at Albany. My spouse joins me in best wishes to Mr. Livingston.

Your most Humble Servant,

William Bull, Jr.

Charleston, May 14th, 1752.

P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.,

Dear Sir,

According to my promise I now give you a long letter and an account of the Catawbas who now set out for New York. Their former and only interpreter Matthew Toole could not be prevailed with to accompany them. But one of them speaks English and one who was at New York last year speaks the Onondaga Language, where he had been a prisoner five or six years.

I send by this opportunity one hundred milled dollars which I hope will be sufficient to defray any expenses which may be occasioned by the Catawbas, from the time of their arrival at New York till they are received by the Mohawks. They return from the Onondagas to their own nation by land this fall. As Gov. Glen has desired me to prevail on some of my friends in New York to undertake this affair, in order to give as little trouble as possible to Gov. Clinton, I am willing to hope you will excuse the liberty of placing it upon you, which I am the more encouraged to do by the great kindness you showed the poor Catawbas last year and as you have a just sense of the humane treatment which ought to be shown to

James Alexander.

these Aborigines of America, which has distinguished your family and been handed down to you from your Forefathers. As sloops sail every week for Albany, I need not mention that the Indians ought to make as short a stay as possible in New York. They have a present of Deer Skin to lay at the feet of Gov. Clinton as an acknowledgment of the services they received from his Excellency while they were in the Province under his government, as they have already done to Gov. Glen and myself, when their King attended by fifty men came to Charleston last week. It will be proper to procure two large Belts of Wampum, one to be delivered with the Talk, which Gov. Glen sends under the Broad Seal to the Six Nations by the Catawbas, which seal they may compare with that I delivered last year. And also a belt for the Catawbas when they deliver up their prisoners, whether at Onondago or the Mohawk, you will best judge. I have wrote a long letter to the Rev. Mr. Ogilvie at Albany to recommend these Indians to his care, which he gave me leave to do when I saw him at Col. Schuyler's in the Jersey's. And I desire he will have some discreet white man to conduct them to Col. Johnson's or to Col. Butler's at the lower Castle, where I suppose they will be received by Brandt, when they will cease to want a guide or the protection of the English any further as Brandt will conduct them to Hendrick and thence to the Onondaga Council. I have informed Mr. Ogilvie that you would supply him with what money

James Alexander.

may be needed for their maintenance at Albany and until they arrive at Schoharie, and that if he thought proper that an Ox should be killed at their meeting, he would give directions in my Mohawk name Orisch-na-Wagan. The Catawbas were attacked a little before they came to Charleston by a party of Shawnee Indians coming from the Northward, who I suppose lived at Wyoming, where the Rev. Mr. Brainerd is missionary. They carried off two children, but the Catawbas took two prisoners whose wounds would not with safety allow their travelling, or they would now be returned. I hope all these parties will be stopped by direction from the Onondaga Council for the future and matters explained with regard to the small tribes of Indians living among the settlements, who were understood to be included, as the Interpreter told me at Albany, among the Catawbas. You will please to pardon this trouble, Dear Sir, for I know no person into whose hands I could recommend it with more advantage to the Public, or on whose good nature I could more safely rely for my excuse in the liberty I have taken.

I am Sir,

Yr. most Humble Servt.

William Bull, Jr.

Livingston's mother died in February, 1756. His brother Robert desired the funeral to be held at the manor, and wrote the following letter of direc-

James Alexander.

tions for articles required, interspersing it with remarks on business connected with the army supplies:

Manor Livingston, Mar. 1, 1756.

Dear Brother,

Yours of the 24th and 27th ultimo were delivered me last night by the man you sent up. This was the first account I had of our Dear Mother's death.

It was very surprising news to us as we had not heard a word of her sickness. I console myself in thinking she was prepared for this very great change.

My sloop is very leaky, I have ordered my folks to pick oakum and shall set them caulking her as best they can and send her down to fetch up our Dear Remains, I cannot come down myself, otherwise I should, but expect all the Brothers and Sisters up. Especially our two youngest Sisters, whose loss I particularly lament as being greatest. I have no mourning in my shop, wherefore, you must bring such things with you as will be necessary for the funeral here. You must bring a piece of black Strouds with you to cover four horses in the hearse, I shall want it afterwards for the clothing of some of my servants.

I have common wine and cider enough, but no good wine, yeast will be wanted to bake bread, pray see that it be sent. I have a note from Mr. Fonda that he can send only 1,700 oars. You need not give yourself any further

James Alexander.

concern about the cattle, I will get all the remainder, but it is impossible for me to do it without your sending me some money before May, you must send me at least 500 pounds the beginning of April. I have with much difficulty got 20 tons of bullets down, but there is about 10 ton left behind. My kind love to all the brothers and tell them I shall expect them all to come up to pay that last duty to one who tenderly loved us and brought us up with much pain and care. The sisters I hope will also all come, but perhaps sister Sarah will not be able to be so long absent from home as she expects her husband, but the other sisters can and must come, provided they be well. You must bring me a barrel of Cutt Tobacco and some long pipes, I am out, also six silver Tankards, Bottles, Glasses, and Decanters we have enough. You must bring cinnamon for burnt wine, we have none. I have last night gott the gout in my lame knee so that I can scarcely stir.

Your Affectionate Brother,

Robert Livingston, Jr.

It requires but little imagination to fill up the picture of the funeral from the outline here given. Robert was the eldest son, and on his father's death succeeded to the manor as the last lord, the Revolution breaking the entail. After receiving his estate he built a large house at Clermont,

James Alexander.

or the “upper manor,” as it was afterward called, and here proposed to “pay that last duty to one who tenderly loved us.”

Not only the immediate family, but all the relatives, as was customary, came to the funeral of the late Lady of the Manor. We can imagine the eldest representative greeting his relatives with the stately manner that prevailed at that period, the peculiar style of dress adding dignity to the wearer,—a flowing well-powdered wig, coat with large cuffs and square skirts, velvet waistcoat with ample flaps, the breeches scarcely covering the knee, silk stockings rolled over them with embroidered clocks, and shining square-toed shoes fastened near the ankles with small embossed gold buckles. After the services at the home the cortège wended its way to the simple cemetery, preceded by the hearse with four horses covered with the black “Strouds”; then the numerous members of the family, followed by friends, tenantry, and others. After their return home, the funeral feast was served, all the relatives and friends remaining to partake of it. The preparations had been made on a liberal scale, the six silver tankards, fine cut bottles, glasses, and decanters, together with the old silver, ornamented

James Alexander.

the table, a quiet gravity befitting the occasion pervading the room. Perhaps when the "good wine" and "long pipes" were distributed, the conversation drifted into various channels and lost some of its solemnity. Bits of family news and gossip were related, weddings and funerals being the rare occasions for family gatherings; and as the war was then the one subject of general interest, the movements of the army were probably discussed and criticized.

William Alexander, afterward called Lord Sterling, wrote the following letter from Boston on hearing of Mrs. Livingston's death :

Boston, March 1st, 1756.

Dear Sir,

I heartily sympathize with you all on the loss of our good Mother Livingston. Her very sudden death must have surprised you very much as it did me at the hearing of it. She really was a good Woman and a very kind Mother, few women that I have been acquainted with equalled her, there was a sweetness of temper and good sense that I have often admired in her. Whatever alterations her death may occasion in the family, I hope it will in no way lessen that Union and Connection that ought to subsist among Brethren. Let me recommend it to you to see each other often and to cultivate friendship

James Alexander.

and harmony, for believe me, the Credit, the Power, and the Interest of families, chiefly depend on this and whether they are things to be neglected, I leave you to judge. Interest often connects people who are entire strangers and it sometimes separates those who have the strongest natural connections, wherefore, whatever matters of this sort are to be settled, the sooner it be done the better, and I hope there will be nothing but can be settled with satisfaction to all parties. I find it will be impossible for me to return to New York before the General, and my stay there will be very short. Wherefore, if there be anything to settle in which my presence is necessary it had better be got ready against I come there, that I may be the better able to leave my own affairs settled next Summer. Present my respects to all friends and believe me

Your Affectionate Friend,

William Alexander.

The life of a large landholder at that period was not one of unalloyed enjoyment, and Robert Livingston had his full share of annoyances, as the following letter indicates:

Manor Livingston, Jan. 22nd, 1756.

Mr. James Alexander,

Sir,

The many and repeated Disturbances daily given me by the people of Sheffield or Westernhook, oblige me to

James Alexander.

trouble you with an account thereof in the detail of which, I must beg your Patience, as I shall endeavour to be very particular. Those folks after they had laid out a large tract within my Manor bounds, got one George Robinson, to build a house in my Manor in order to keep possession for them, which when I heard I ordered it to be pulled down and the timber to be burnt. After which he built it up again and I had that served in the same manner, then he built it up a third time, when I proceeded against the offender in a Regular Court of Law and he now lays in Albany Gaol. Since which, the Sheriff of Springfield, or his Deputy one Brown, with one Sheldon of Westernhook, with five others whose names are unknown to me, came in the night of the tenth inst. to my Iron Works, to take thence my Clerk and Overseer in order to commit them to Springfield Gaol, as the Sheriff himself confessed to some of my tenants. But luckily my People happened to be Advertised of it in the evening and armed themselves to stand in their Defence, which when these Rioters perceived, they thought fit to withdraw before morning.

Since which I have been credibly informed that the said Sheriff is to return again speedily, with upwards of one hundred men, not only to take thence my two aforesaid Domestics, but all my Wood-cutters and Colliers by writs of Trespass from their Courts for cutting as they say, their Woods, and then they are to build several Houses to keep possession of my land. What the Con-

James Alexander.

sequences of this second Invasion will be, God only knows, as my people are determined to defend themselves. I very much fear there will be Bloodshed, which I shall endeavour to prevent all I can. In the meantime I must entreat you to prevail upon his Excellency to write to that Government in my behalf, as soon as possible, that I may be freed from these insults for Time to come. And that in case they have taken any of my Folks in this second attempt they may forthwith be set at Liberty, as I have repaired my Furnace at a considerable expense so that she will be ready to blow again this week, the obstructing of which, by taking away my hands would be a very great damage to me as well as a great loss to upwards of one hundred poor people I daily employ in and about the works, at least thirty of whom have families in my Woods. Should these Rioters obtain their desire, as I have reason to believe they will, I shall be under the necessity of abandoning all my possessions here to their Fury, as it is quite Impossible for me to defend myself against so powerful a Government as that of Massachusetts Bay. Wherefore, I must again beg your Assistance that some Speedy relief may be fallen upon for my Quiet wherein you'll infinitely oblige,

Your most Humble Servant,

Robert Livingston.

The following letter is interesting as showing that there were silversmiths in New-York

James Alexander.

at that period capable of doing excellent work :

Boston, March 15th, 1756.

P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.,

Dear Sir,

I beg leave to request you to call upon Mr. La Rue the silver-smith and know if he hath finished the silver Bread Basket and Coffee Pot, which I bespoke of him at New York, as a present to Mrs. William Alexander and hath delivered them to her with her and Mr. Alexander's arms upon them. If he hath not, I beg the favour of you to quicken him and when he hath delivered them, you will pay him for them, in doing which you will oblige,

Sir, Your most humble Servant.

W. Shirley.

Peter Van Brugh Livingston built a fine town residence in Prince street. He was an active patriot from the very commencement of the Revolution. He was one of the Committee of One Hundred chosen by the citizens of New-York, May 1, 1775, that resolved "to stand or fall by the liberty of this Continent"; president of the first Provincial Congress, 1775; and a deputy to the second Provincial Congress, 1775-76. He was also treasurer of the State of New-York, 1776-78,

James Alexander.

and a member of the Assembly, 1784 and 1785. During the latter part of the Revolution he lived at the house of Lord Stirling at Basking-ridge, New Jersey, his country place at Dobbs Ferry being too close to the British for the safety of so prominent a man. It was left to the charge of his son Philip, who differed with his father on political questions. It was at this house that the interview took place between the British Commissioners and the American general Greene, in 1780, when the former were sent by Sir Henry Clinton to intercede with Washington on behalf of the unfortunate André. John Adams wrote in his diary of Peter Van Brugh Livingston: "A sensible man and a gentleman, he has been in trade, is rich and now lives on his income." His wife died in 1767, and in 1793 he married secondly Elizabeth, widow of Major William Ricketts. He died in New-York, 1793. There were no children by his second marriage; by his first there were:

1. Philip Livingston, born November 3, 1740, known as "Gentleman Phil." He differed in his political views with his father, being a Tory. He was graduated from King's College, 1760, became secretary to Sir Henry Moore, Governor of New-

James Alexander.

York, and spent most of his time in Europe. He was a trustee of King's College, 1797-1806, and married, in 1790, Cornelia, daughter of David Van Horne and Anne French, by whom he had four children.

2. A daughter, who died before 1743.
3. Catherine Livingston, born before 1743, died 1798; married April 20, 1762, Nicholas Bayard, an alderman of New-York, by whom she had five children.
4. Mary Livingston, married June 11, 1772, John Brown of Knockmarlock, Scotland, major in the 60th Regiment of Royal Americans, by whom she had three children.
5. Peter Van Brugh Livingston, born March 31, 1753; married Susan Bludit, by whom he had two children.
6. Sarah Livingston, born April 30, 1755, died 1825; married James Ricketts, born 1773, died 1824, major in 60th Regiment of Royal Americans; five children.
7. William Alexander Livingston, born February 10, 1757, died 1780.
8. Susan Livingston, born April 5, 1759, died 1831. She married first, September 27, 1786, John Kean, member from South Carolina of the first

James Alexander.

Congress; he died in 1795; one child. She married secondly Count Julian Ursin Niemcewicz, of Poland, who accompanied Kosciusko to America as aide with the rank of colonel.

9. Elizabeth Livingston, born June 20, 1761, died December 17, 1787; married, 1786, Louis Guillaume Otto, French Consul to America at New-York, and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James in 1801-2; one child.

10. James Alexander Livingston, born July 27, 1763, died young.

11. Ann Livingston, born September 14, 1767, died young.

II. James Alexander. "Born ☽ July 28 1723, Xtned 31st. G. fathers: John Sprat, Cha. Dunstan myself his proxie. Godm. Eliza Alexander my brother's wife by Mrs. Stallard her proxie. He died of the small pox ☾ September 28, 1731 and was buried in my Vault in the English Church yard which was then made for my family."

III. William Alexander. "Born ☽ Dec^r 27, 1725, Xtned 4th Jan^y 172⁵. Godf. my brother William Alexander and Peter Greene. Godm. Mrs. Kennedy." William Alexander was commonly known as Lord Stirling. In early life he

By Virtute of the Power and Authority
I have by my castigate and appoin-
te a Comptroller to that Company wherof
whereof my self am Colonel & a Young
Lieutenant &c & coe by exercising and will
and I hereby command them to obey you as
Orders and Directions, from time to time, as
other your superiour Officer, according to their
the Army at Ploenur in Brittany, the twentyn-

(Le Ragn).
Cydere with the By the Generale command
Secretary of State. David Hume, Secre-
tary of State.

James Blair Esq^r Lieutenant General
His Majestys Forces, Colonel of the Royal
Regiment of Foot, and Commander in chief of His
Majestys Forces on the present Expedition. H.D.

To Walter Luther Esq^r Gent

to me given by His Majesty under His Royal Sign
in case of War. And to be observed
as Captain in the Royal Regiment of Foot
and carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of an
Officer, as well the inferior Officers as Soldiers of that Company
whence you are to be sent you are to observe and follow such
Orders from yourself your Colonel, Captain or any
Discipline Officer given at the head Quarter of
September 1716. In the hundredth Year of His Majestys
Reign with the
Commissioner General. Jas S^r Blair
Genl. M^r

James Alexander.

assisted his mother in her business, and was afterward in partnership with Peter Van Brugh Livingston in furnishing supplies for the army. While thus engaged he attracted the notice of General Shirley, who made him his private secretary and aide with the rank of major. While occupying this position he wrote the following letters to Livingston for the personal supplies of the General in the campaign of 1756:

Boston, Feb. 13th, 1756.

P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.,

Dear Sir,

The General cannot here provide himself with a proper Person to be at the head of his servants the next Campaign, to keep the others to their Duty, to have charge of the Liquors and to oversee the Kitchen and Table. I have been thinking of Mr. Lightfoot of the King's Arms, he seems to be a well tempered man and I believe is well qualified. The summer is not a busy Season for their House, wherefore, I think he might be spared. I have mentioned him to the General and he desires me to write to you to engage him and he will rather pay him fifty or sixty Guineas for the Campaign than not have him. If you can engage him I would be glad to know it soon. If he will engage, he may be collecting a plenty of Pickles, Herbs, etc., wanting in a family and getting them prop-

James Alexander.

erly packed to stand the jostling they are to go through. Some very good Hams, Tongues and Smoked Beef will be wanting and I should be glad if you could procure three Pipes of very good, light, fine flavoured, clear Madeira wine and one Hogshead of such French Wine as you had from Oliver DeLancey last year for us and let the whole be nicely racked into well seasoned Caggs of twenty gallons each and branded W. S. The Rhenish should also be taken out of the Hampers and nicely packed in strong Boxes of four dozen each. I mention these matters early that they may be doing at leisure times. Mr. Lightfoot need not join the General or say anything of it till his arrival in New York.

Dear Sir,

Boston, March 22nd, 1756.

I hope Lewis Morris will be able to coax old "Granny" Walton out of a Pipe of old Madeira for the General, unless he does, we shall be much distressed for Wine. The list I mentioned in my last is now enclosed. Coffee, Chocolate, Sugar, Anchovies, Capers, Olives, Pepper, Mustard, Oil, Vinegar, and other Spices, Hams, Beef, Tongue, Pork, Rice, Butter, Cheese, Flour, Bisket, Raisins, Figgs, Currants, Prunes, Ketchup, Soap, India Sweetmeats, Limes, Lemons, Jamaica Rum, Madeira, twenty dozen, English Beer etc. The quantity of each Mr. Lightfoot will best be able to judge. The General's table should always be set for fourteen persons. The Kitchen furniture will be sent around by a vessel. Tables

James Alexander.

to be made in New York, six small tables all of one size, to stand aside of each other, eighteen stools, six of them with backs, four dozen wine glasses, Freemason's are strongest, one dozen tumblers, three or four setts of tin mugs, without handles, to go into each other. Some firkins of eggs in salt to keep them.

Your humble Servant,

William Alexander.

As the transportation of necessaries—to say nothing of the luxuries—of life from New-York to the Lakes was no easy matter, it is not surprising that General Shirley was recalled and superseded by a man of different character. When William Alexander returned from England at the beginning of the Revolution, he offered his services to General Washington, and was one of his most efficient generals. He no longer fared sumptuously every day; for choice old wine and imported delicacies were not the daily fare at either Morristown or Valley Forge. Alexander's impressions of Boston are given in the following letter to his mother :

Boston, Feb. 8th, 1756.

Honored Maddam,

I have desired Col. Wendel to send you forty boxes of sperma cita candles, in return for which I have told him

James Alexander.

you will send him barr Iron to sell for your Account. Among the Connecticut money I had of you there were no less than fifteen counterfeit Bills, it made me very uneasy lest I should be detected with such a quantity of false money about me, and you be a son out of pocket by it.¹ I have sent as much of it as amounts to 10-7-4 New York currency to my wife, which be pleased to give her change for. The people here are very polite and genteel, the Town is handsome and large, but yet I think our New York every bit as Clever. The General often speaks of you with great gratitude and he now desires me to make his Respects to you and my father, with his grateful acknowledgements for all the civilities received. How to do that Genteely I don't know but you will be kind enough to take the will for the deed. My Duty to my father and my love to Mrs. Parker and Sukey and give me leave to assure you that I am

Your affectionate Son,

William Alexander.

When General Shirley was superseded, Alexander accompanied him to England, and while there commenced the prosecution of his claim to be judicially recognized as the next male heir to the earldom of Stirling. His cause was supported by strong presumptive proof and preferred in good

¹ Counterfeiting was then a capital crime.—Editor.

James Alexander.

faith under the conviction of its justice and validity. Certain vast tracts of land in America had been granted to the first earl, that made the estate one of great value. Though Alexander's claim was allowed by a Scot's jury, yet on presentation to Parliament, March 10, 1762, it was ordered "that the use of the title be forbidden until the claim is allowed," and on the same day further consideration of the case was postponed until the next session, which apparently ended the proceedings.¹ Alexander returned from England in 1761 and became a member of the Provincial Council of New Jersey until the Revolution. He was also a member of the Council for New-York from 1762 to 1768. At the commencement of the Revolution he espoused the cause of the colonies and was distinguished throughout the war by his patriotism and gallant service. He was one of Washington's most faithful generals. In 1775 he was appointed colonel, and in 1776 obtained a commission as brigadier-general for

¹ Duer's Life of Lord Stirling, pp. 58 and 59; note. It is interesting to note in this connection that the Editor has in his possession a copy of Shepard's Touchstone, London, 1648, included in a list of books brought to America by James Alexander, with the name Robert Sandilands written on the fly-leaf. Robert Sandilands was the grandson of Walter Sandilands, sixth Lord Torpichen, who married for his second wife, Catherine, daughter of William, Lord Alexander, and sister of William, second Earl of Stirling.—Editor.

James Alexander.

the Middle Department, and during the same year received the thanks of Congress for his enterprise in the capture of a transport in New-York harbor loaded with supplies for the British troops in Boston. He commanded the right wing of the Continental Army at the battle of Long Island. Meeting a superior force in his endeavors to cover the retreat of the main line, he was compelled to surrender, but was soon exchanged. In 1777 he was appointed major-general. He was present at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, in the latter having command of the reserves. In the battle of Monmouth he had charge of the left wing, and was president of the court-martial that soon after investigated the conduct of General Lee in that engagement. In 1779 he again received the thanks of Congress for his assistance in the affair of Powle's Hook. It was his singular fortune in the course of the war to have had under his command every brigade in the Continental Army except those of North Carolina and Georgia. After his return from England he assumed the title of Lord Stirling. He made his home at his country-place near Baskingridge, New Jersey. He married November 1, 1748, Sarah, daughter of Philip Livingston and Catherine Van Brugh.

James Alexander.

He died at Albany, 1783. There were two children by this marriage:

1. Mary Alexander, known as Lady Mary, born April, 1749, died 1797. She married Robert, eldest son of John Watts and Ann DeLancey, born August 23, 1743. He was graduated from King's College, 1760, and died in Philadelphia, September 16, 1814. There were five children by this marriage.

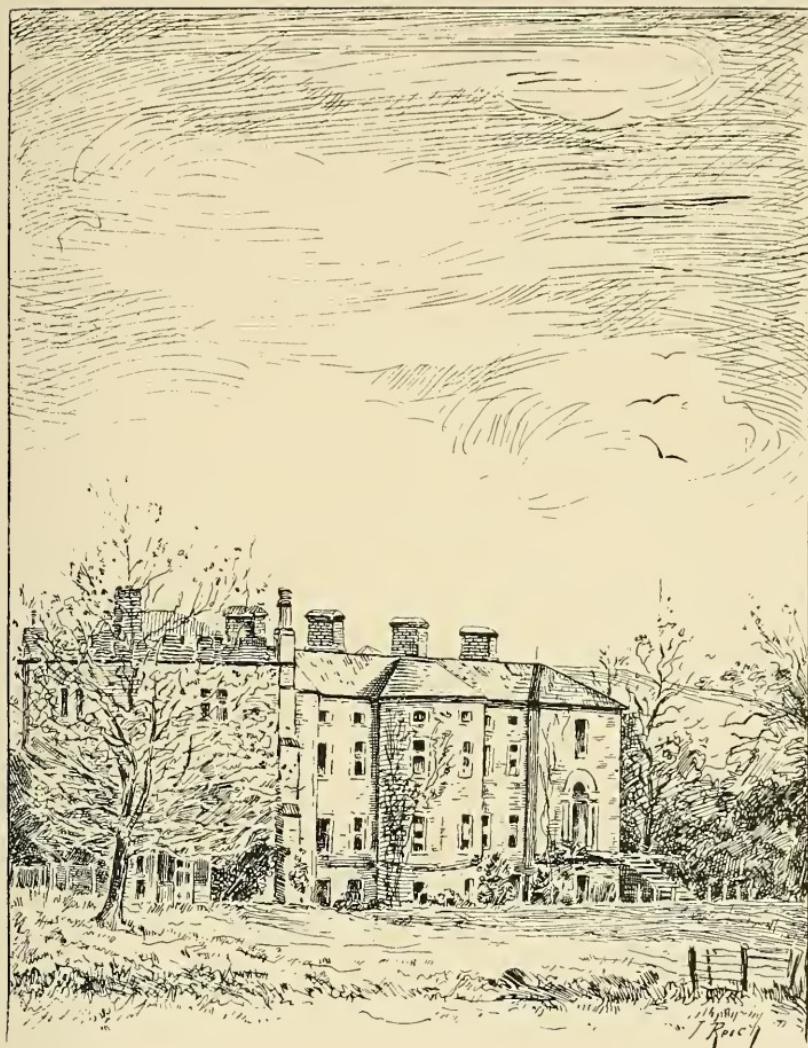
2. Catherine Alexander, known as Lady Kitty, born March 8, 1755. Died in New-York, 1826, married first, July 27, 1779, Colonel William Duer, born in England, March 8, 1747, second son of John Duer and Frances, daughter of Sir Frederick Frye, died May 7, 1799. He was an active patriot, being a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1777-78; one of a committee appointed in 1777 to prepare a form of government for the State of New-York; secretary of the Treasury Board from its organization till 1789; and assistant secretary of the Treasury under Hamilton. There were eight children by this marriage. Catherine Alexander married secondly September 15, 1801, William Neilson. No children.

IV. Elizabeth Alexander. "Born 24 Dec^r 15.
1726 Xtned 12th Jan^y G. Father Dr. Cadwal-

James Alexander.

lader Colden. Gmothers Mrs. Kennedy and Eliza Alexander my brother's wife by my wife her proxie."

Elizabeth Alexander married in 1748 John Stevens, the eldest son of John Stevens, who came to New-York in 1699, from Middlesex County, England, when he entered as a law-student with Barne Cozens. He remained in New-York till 1714, when he moved to Perth Amboy, New Jersey. He married Ann, the eldest daughter of John Campbell, partner of Lord Drummond, Earl of Melfort, one of the original proprietors of New Jersey. The Campbells were related to the Duke of Argyle. John Stevens, the younger, was born at Perth Amboy about 1715. In early life he commenced a mercantile career in partnership with his brother Richard; they were the owners of vessels which, on different occasions between 1739 and 1743, were commanded by John Stevens on voyages to Madeira and the West Indies. In a letter written by him dated December 10, 1743, he says: "I am now settling myself at Perth Amboy, and believe I shall not go to sea again." He was a vestryman of St. Peter's Church, Perth Amboy, from 1749 to 1752. He had large interests in the Rocky Hill copper-mine, acquired partly by de-



EDGERSTON, SCOTLAND.

James Alexander.

scent from his father and partly by purchase. The shareholders in this mine in 1756 were Robert Hunter Morris (for himself and John Stevens), William Allen of Philadelphia, David Ogden, Richard Saltar, Joseph Turner, Colonel Johnston, Lewis R. Morris, and Richard Stevens, superintendent. Samples of the ore showed from 34 to 75 per cent. of copper, with a yield of 30 oz. of silver and 3 oz. of virgin gold per ton of copper. Large quantities of the ore were sent to England; but the mine was not a profitable one, and was abandoned. From 1755 to 1760 he was interested in trading under flags of truce, and forwarding French prisoners to their homes, with Messrs. Parker, Johnston, and Bayard. He was also at this time the paymaster of the "Old Blues," a regiment raised in New Jersey, and commanded by Colonel Schuyler, that served through the French war. In 1755 he was engaged with Lewis Johnston in building blockhouses along the north-westerly frontier of New Jersey. In 1758 he was one of several commissioners appointed by the Assembly of New Jersey to treat with certain Indians in the State in regard to the disposal of their lands. The meetings with the Indians were held in the "great meeting-house at Crosswicks."

James Alexander.

On the 8th of January, 1762, he was commissioned a member of the King's Council for New Jersey, and, prior to this, according to Whitehead's contributions to the history of New Jersey, "he had represented Perth Amboy in the Assembly." He was also a member of the Board of Proprietors of East New Jersey, being vice-president, 1781, and president, 1783; and became an owner of a great landed estate in different parts of New Jersey and in New-York. In 1755 John Stevens was one of the opponents to the obnoxious Stamp Act, whereby all legal and mercantile documents and contracts, newspapers, pamphlets, etc., were required to be written or printed on stamped paper upon which a duty was imposed payable to an officer appointed by the Crown. The act was to go into effect on November 1, 1765, and on that day the stores and public offices in the city of New-York were closed, the flags in the harbor displayed at half-mast, and the church-bells tolled in manifestation of public sorrow and discontent. The stamps were placed in Fort George for safe-keeping, and the Sons of Liberty conceived the idea of assaulting the fort and destroying them. Governor Colden on November 4th assured Judge Robert R. Livingston, Mayor Cruger, Beverly

James Alexander.

Robinson, and John Stevens "that he would not issue or suffer to be issued any of the stamps now in Fort George." On receipt of this assurance, the above-named gentlemen, all well-known opponents of the Stamp Act, and at the same time opposed to any riotous proceedings, issued the following notice:

"The Freemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants of this city being satisfied that the Stamps are not to be issued are disposed to keep the peace of the city at all events except they shall have other cause of complaint.

Robert R. Livingston,
John Cruger,
Beverly Robinson,
John Stevens."

John Stevens, in 1770, with Walter Rutherford was a commissioner on behalf of New Jersey for establishing the partition-line between New Jersey and New-York. In 1775 the legislature required further security from John Smyth, then treasurer of the State, and John Stevens executed his bond for £10,000 proclamation money, "on condition that Mr. Smyth duly executes the office of Treasurer." In 1776 it was resolved by the Provincial Congress that the iron treasury-chest

James Alexander.

be removed from Perth Amboy for the sake of greater safety; "and at Mr. Smyth's request it was resolved that it be carried to the Dwelling House of the Hon. John Stevens, there to remain during Mr. Smyth's indisposition or until this Congress should take further order therein." That the removal of the chest was a wise proceeding is evidenced by the following letter from Smyth to Stevens, dated July 1, 1776:

"We had a dismal scene here last Thursday, a severe cannonading for above one hour, every one near the river and in my neighborhood horribly alarmed. I have three balls into my house, five or six into my barn and as many thro. my garden fence."

In June, 1770, John Stevens resigned his seat in the King's Council in the following letter to Governor Franklin:

Sir,

It is with the greatest concern I see the dispute between Great Britain and these Colonies arisen to the present alarming situation of both countries. While I had hopes of an accommodation of our unhappy controversy I was unwilling to quit a Station which enabled me to be serviceable to my Country but the continuation of Hostilities by the British Ministry and

James Alexander.

the large Armament of Foreign troops daily expected to invest our country leaves me no longer any room to doubt that an entire submission of these Colonies with a view of Internal Taxation is their ultimate object. Your Excellency will not wonder I should prefer the duty I owe my native country to any other consideration. I therefore beg leave to resign my seat at the Colonial Board. I am,

Your Excellency's most Obedient Humble Servt.

John Stevens.

On the 10th of July, 1776, the Provincial Congress assumed the title of the Convention of the State of New Jersey. John Stevens was elected vice-president of the Council of the first legislature of independent New Jersey, and held the office of chairman of the joint meetings of the legislature of New Jersey from 1776 till 1782. During that period he represented Hunterdon County. In July, 1785, at a convention of the Episcopal churches of New Jersey, held at New Brunswick, John Stevens was appointed "one of the Delegates to meet the General Convention of the Clergy and Laity of our Churches to be held at Philadelphia on Tuesday before the Feast of St. Michaels next."

John Stevens was president of the convention of New Jersey which met December 11, 1787, to

James Alexander.

consider the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and upon him devolved the duty of presenting the ratification to Congress. The following letter written to Chief Justice Brearley is of great interest:

Hoboken, Feb. 11, 1788.

Dear Sir,

As soon as I heard there was a sufficient number of members met to make a Congress I proceeded to New York and on Friday the first inst. presented to the President in Congress assembled the New Jersey ratification of the proposed Constitution for the United States. And I have the pleasure to inform you that in conversation with the President at the Chanc's he say'd he had no instructions to make me any answer to what I said to him on delivery of the Ratification but that he thought it the most ample of any that had been delivered to Congress and in particular the Conventions reciting the powers by which they were convened. I was exactly in time as the 1st of Feb. was set down for taking up and entering the said Ratifications and I delivered ours before they began that business. Pray present my best respects to Mrs. Brearley, Your obedient Servant,

John Stevens.

John Stevens died in the first week of May, 1792, and was buried at the frame meeting-house

James Alexander.

in the township of Bethlehem, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. He lived an exceedingly busy life, and was possessed of great penetration and keenness of intellect. He is said to have been remarkable for his courteous and refined deportment, and his social disposition rendered him greatly esteemed by his many friends. "His tenderness and goodness of heart," to use the words of Mr. Parker, were attested by the many applications he received for assistance from those in difficulty and distress. These qualities of mind and heart gave him uniform success in his transition from mariner to merchant, from great landed-proprietor to earnest worker for his country's good. His wife Elizabeth was a woman of character and force; her portrait gives the idea of a large, matronly woman at once dignified and courteous. After her husband's death, she first lived with her son at Hoboken, and afterward with her daughter at Clermont. She died at the residence of her son-in-law, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, in September, 1800.

John Stevens had the following children:

1. John Stevens, born 1749, died 1838. King's College, 1768. He was treasurer of the State of New Jersey during the Revolution. His inventions, which had reference to the construction of steam-

James Alexander.

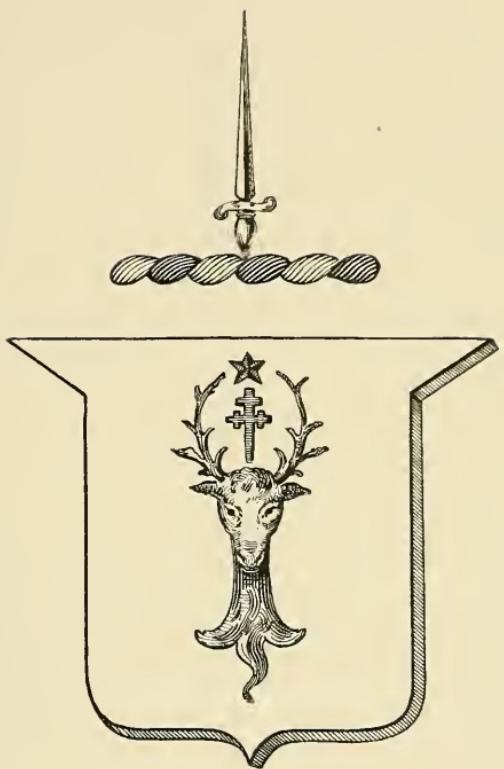
boats, were many and valuable, and he also saw how steam could be utilized to increase the speed of land travel. In 1816 he obtained a charter for building a railroad between Trenton and New Brunswick, New Jersey. He married, 1783, Rachel, daughter of John Cox, Esq., of Bloomsbury, New Jersey, by whom he had thirteen children.

The family home, Castle Point, Hoboken, New Jersey, was purchased in 1711 by Nicholas Bayard, and was confiscated when his grandson, Colonel William Bayard, espoused the Loyalist side in the Revolution. In 1784 it was purchased by John Stevens, Jr., and has remained in the family ever since.

2. Mary Stevens, born ——, died 1814, at Washington, D. C. She married, September 9, 1770, Robert R. Livingston, born 1747, died 1813; King's College, 1765; Chancellor of the State of New-York, 1777-1801; U. S. Minister to France, 1801-4. There were two children by this marriage.¹

V. Katharine Alexander. "Born 5 Dec^r. 4, 1727. Xtned Dec^r. 17, Godfather William Lumsden. Godmothers my Sisters Christian and Jennet,

¹ This account of the Stevens family is taken from the original manuscripts at Castle Point.—Editor.



CAIRNCROSS OF COLMSLIE.

James Alexander.

wives of Thomas Cam and John McCresh of Crief and Nuthill." See further Chap. II.

VI. Anne Alexander. "Born 24 July 1st, 1731. Xtned July 18th. Godfather John Provoost. Godmothers my Sister Christian and my Daughter Mary." Anne died September 6, 1746.

VII. Susanna Alexander. "Born 2 October 31st, 1736. Xtned Nov^r. 7th. Godfather Da. Provoost. Godmothers were Eva wife of John Provoost and my Daughter Mary."

Susanna married, December 28, 1762, Major John Reid, of Strathloch, Perthshire, Scotland, son of Alexander Robertson, of Strathloch. He changed his patronymic on account of an ancestor being called Roy, or Red, from the color of his hair.¹ He entered the army in 1745, and in 1759 came to America, where he served through the French war as lieutenant-colonel of the 42d Regiment.

After the death of his wife, September 27, 1777, he returned to England. In 1780 he was promoted from lieutenant-colonel to the command of the 94th Regiment, with the rank of major-general of his Majesty's forces. He died in London, February 6, 1807. He was a rather eccentric

¹ Memorials of the Earls of Stirling, p. 281.

James Alexander.

Scot, and extremely fond of music. By his will he left his musical books and instruments to the University of Edinburgh, and also a fund to provide for a professor of music, "an Art and Science in which the Scots stand unrivalled by all the neighboring nations particularly in Pastoral melody and sweet combinations of sound." He also adds: "As I am the last representative of an old Family in Perthshire which on my death will be extinct in the male line, I therefore leave two Portraits of me, one made when a Lieutenant in the Earl of Loudon's Regiment raised in 1745, the other when a Major-General in the Army, to the College in Edinburgh." He also requires that, "on the 13th of February of every Year that being my birthday they [the College] shall cause a Concert of Music to be performed in which shall be introduced one Solo for the German Flute Clarionet or Hautboe also one March and one Minuet with Accompaniments by a select Band in order to show the state of Music about the middle of the last Century when they were by me composed and to keep my Memory in remembrance." Among other bequests is the following: "I give to Gov. Franklin a painting of the lower Falls of a River named Otter Creek which empties in Lake Cham-

James Alexander.

plain where I was possessed of an extensive and valuable tract of Country of which I was deprived by a Band of armed Banditti from New England which that unfortunate and ill-conducted War put it out of my power to recover and for which I have received no Compensation from the Government." The "armed Banditti" were led by General Stark, and the property, a military grant of 35,000 acres for services in the French war, was confiscated. The General had but one child, a daughter, called Susanna after her mother. On her mother's death she went to live with her aunt, Catherine Rutherford, and after peace was declared joined her father in London. She married in 1792 John Stark Robertson, a physician at Bath, England; he died in Paris in 1807, leaving no children. His wife never married again and died in May, 1838. The following letter was written to Catherine Rutherford by her sister Susanna Reid:

Newark, Nov. 15, 1776.

My Dear Sister,

I was very happy to hear from you by Johnny and was much surprised that you had never received any letters since I have been here. I send £400 to Mr. Rutherford by Johnny, he can put it at interest or buy farms as he thinks most to my advantage. The Army will march

James Alexander.

through this place this morning. Lord Stirling and Lady Mary breakfasted here. There is constantly somebody coming and going and as Johnny must set off immediately and I am in a great hurry expecting General Washington to dinner to meet Lady Mary and Betsey I say Good Bye my compliments to Mr. R. and Mrs. Stevens. Ever your most affectionate sister,

Susanna Reid.

CHAPTER II.

Walter Rutherford.

Catherine, the third daughter of James and Mary Alexander, born December 4, 1724, married first Elisha, son of John Parker¹ and Janet Johnston, of Perth Amboy, New Jersey. The favorite route from New-York to the Jerseys was by way of the Amboy ferry, and we find entered in the diaries of James Alexander and Walter Rutherford, "First day got to Amboy and passed the night with the Parkers." The intimacy between the families has continued to the present time. Elisha Parker studied law in James Alexander's office, was licensed to practise 1745, and died March 14, 1751, in his 47th year. Catherine Parker married secondly, Walter, sixth son of

¹ The Parkers first settled in Woodbridge County, New Jersey, between 1670 and 1680. Elisha Parker, from whom the family in New Jersey is descended, was Sheriff of the county in 1694; Assemblyman, 1707; and member of Council, 1711. He died June 30, 1717. He married second, March 26, 1691, Hannah Rolfe. His son John married, September 16, 1721, Janet, daughter of Dr. John Johnston, member of Council 1719-32. (Whitehead's Early History of Perth Amboy.)

Walter Rutherfurd.

Sir John Rutherfurd and Elizabeth Cairncross, of Edgerston, Roxburghshire, Scotland; born December 29, 1723. The family of Rutherfurd¹ has always been regarded as among the most ancient and powerful on the borders. They were a race of brave and gallant men, who on many occasions signalized themselves and fought gallantly against their enemies in defense of the liberties of their country.² According to tradition, the name was derived from a man of distinction on the border having conducted Ruther, King of the Scots, safely through the river Tweed on an expedition against the Britons at a place from that event called Rutherfurd. The king, after the expedition was over, bestowed some lands contiguous thereto upon his faithful conductor, from which their possessor assumed the name of Rutherfurd as soon as surnames became hereditary in Scotland.³ Another tradition is, that the name is derived from the British Ruth-thir-ford, signifying the ford at the red-colored land. The British name exactly describes the locality, the land where the river is

¹ The name is spelled in different ways in old records, viz.: Rodyrforde, Rudyrfurd, Ruthirfurd, Ruthirford, Rutherford, Rutherford, Ruthirfurde.
—Editor.

² Rutherfords of that Ilk, p. 3.

³ Douglas's Peerage, p. 597.

Walter Rutherfurd.

crossed being of a red color.¹ The name first appears in 1140 A. D., when Robertus Dominus de Rodyrforde witnessed charter from David I. to Gervasius de Rydel. In 1296 Nichol de Rutherfurd took the oath of fealty to Edward I.² Edgerstoune, or Edgerston, the seat of that branch of the family from which Walter Rutherfurd descended, is situated upon the margin of a rivulet that flows from the Cheviot ridge and joins the river Jed a short distance above the old chapel of Jedworth. The derivation of the name is doubtful; it may have been one of the towns built upon the Jed by the Bishop of Lindisfarne, but it is more likely to have obtained its name from some early occupant of that part of the forest. It is thought by some that Edgerstoune was the scene of the great battle fought in 603 between the king of the Scots and the Dalreods and Northumbrians. In the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle the battle-field is called Egesan-stonne, of which Edgerstoune is supposed to be a corruption.³ It was in 1492 granted by James IV. to James Rutherfurd of that Ilk, who was the grandson of Richard Rutherfurd, who was the father of John of Chatto, the ancestor of the

¹ Antiquities of Roxburghshire, Vol. II, p. 277.

² Ragman's Rolls.

³ Antiquities of Roxburghshire, Vol. II, p. 296.

Walter Rutherfurd.

Rutherfords of Hunthill and Nichol the first of Hundole. This James Rutherfurd was named one of the Conservators of the Peace with England in 1457 and 1459.¹ He died in 1493, leaving two sons, Philip and Thomas, and a daughter who married a son of Sir Walter Ker, of Cessfurd. Philip, who died before his father, married a daughter of Sir Walter Ker, by whom he had two daughters, and a son named Richard. Richard succeeded his grandfather, but died without issue. During the disputes about the succession, Richard, son of Thomas, had possession of the castle of Edgerston. His son Thomas (from his complexion called the Black Laird of Edgerstoune) succeeded, and with his seven brothers at his back made himself feared and respected. His son Richard married a daughter of the Laird of Larrieston, Chief of the Elliots, a powerful clan in Liddesdale. He was succeeded by his son Robert, a minor, who married Marion Riddell, by whom he had five sons. It was now safe to live on the borders; the Act of Union had turned the swords of the borderers into plowshares and reaping-hooks. Robert seems to have partaken of the spirit of the times, for, on his son marrying the daughter of the Bishop of Caithness,

¹ Rotuli Scotiæ, Vol. II, p. 383 *et seq.*

Walter Rutherford.

he gave up the greater part of his estates, and retired to a small place on the river Jed, where he passed the remainder of his days in peace. His son John was a man full of energy and courage. He raised a troop of horse in 1638, and the following year was with the army at the taking of Newcastle, and remained with it till the king's surrender, which greatly displeased him. In 1643 he was one of the Committee for the Shire of Roxburgh,¹ and again in 1648, when he concurred with those who raised an army for the relief of King Charles, then a prisoner at the Isle of Wight. He was present at the battle of Preston, and, in 1650, at the battle of Dunbar, where he was severely wounded,—had his horse killed under him, and but five of his gallant troop left alive. In 1671, Charles II. granted a charter of land to and in favor of John Rutherford and his eldest son John Rutherford. It was confirmed in 1672, and ratified by Parliament. He is said to have died in 1682, and was succeeded by Andrew, his second son, who died unmarried and was succeeded by Thomas, his third son. It was to this Thomas that Robert, Lord Rutherford of Hunthill, made over his estate, title, and arms by disposition with procuratory of

¹ *Acta Parl.*, Vol. VI, p. 54.

Walter Rutherfurd.

resignation, and was then recognized as chief of the Rutherfords. But it is said that Thomas, esteeming a Scot's peerage after the Union rather a loss than an advantage, never claimed the title, contenting himself with assigning it in like manner to his son John Rutherfurd, his successor, who, entertaining the same opinion as his father, never claimed the title. Thomas married Susanna Riddell, daughter and heiress of Riddell of Minto. His son John, father of Walter, succeeded in 1720. He was knighted in 1706 by a command of her Majesty to the Duke of Queensbury, who represented the Queen as High Commissioner to the Parliament of Scotland. In 1710 he married Elizabeth, heiress of the ancient family of Cairncross of Colmslie.¹ By this marriage Sir John had nineteen children. The race of border Rutherfords seems to have been singularly prolific,—another couple had twenty-two children, and others fourteen and fifteen.² Walter Rutherfurd entered the British army at the early age of fifteen. His father had at one time eighteen sons and grand-

¹ Under James V., Andrew Cairncross of Colmslie was Great Chancellor of Scotland; one of his brothers, Abbot of Melrose; another brother, Archbishop of Glasgow; another, Abbot of Holyrood; and another, Bishop of Ross. (*Antiquities of Roxburghshire*, Vol. II, p. 304.)

² *Antiquities of Roxburghshire*, Vol. III, p. 173.

Walter Rutherfurd.

sons in the army, navy, and East India service. He served on ships of war off the coasts of America, Portugal, and Spain, until the spring of 1746. From that time until 1754 he served in the British army as lieutenant of the Royal Scots, and also as paymaster, in Flanders, France, and Germany. At the outbreak of the French and Indian war, he was doing garrison duty in Ireland, when his regiment was called upon for active service. He sailed for America in 1756, and, after a few months in New-York, went to the front. During this war, he held the positions of paymaster of a battalion, and judge-advocate of the army, with the rank of captain, and subsequently major in the Royal American Regiment. He received the terms of surrender at Fort Niagara, and when Montreal surrendered, the keys were delivered to him.¹ He was detailed for duty in New-York in the fall of 1758, and while there was married. The entry in his diary is, "Married by Dr. Barclay in the presence of Mrs. Alexander and the nearest relatives, December 21, 1758." He soon returned to his regiment at Oswego, his wife remaining in New-York with her mother.

¹ The uniform worn by him on this occasion is now in the possession of the Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

Before this he had fought in the battle of Ticonderoga, July 6, 1758, where he lost his eldest brother, Major John Rutherford. He was killed in a charge at the head of his men. The letter following, describing the action, was written by John Brainerd, a chaplain in the army:

Lake George, July 11, 1758.

To P. V. B. Livingston,

Dear Sir:

Your favor of June 27th. I just now received and rejoice to hear of the welfare of your family and my own. My last was in very great haste from the lower end of the Lake, at that time our affairs appeared very encouraging, notwithstanding the great Loss we had sustained on the death of Lord Howe, but soon after put on a very different Aspect. I shall be something Particular in my Relation of the Melancholy event which happened the next day. On Wednesday morning July the 5th. we embarked for Ticonderoga and the next morning landed on a point about four miles on this side of the fort with very little Opposition and without the loss of a Man. Soon after landing the Troops were drawn up and marched towards the Fort. The French deserted several of their small Breastworks with great precipitation and left considerable plunder behind. But as our Army were on their march through a thick Wood, they were fired upon by a party of the Enemy, upon which a small Skirmish ensued, in

Walter Rutherfurd.

which Lord Howe was killed and it continued a Wood Fight all the rest of the day, in which the Enemy came off greatly the Loser. We took of them about one hundred and sixty Prisoners and it is supposed killed and wounded, at least that number, if not more, with very little loss to ourselves except Lord Howe.

Some of our men came into camp the same evening, others lay out in the Woods and came in next morning. After some time the Troops were again drawn up and pushed their march and this day took possession of an important Pass, where about two miles from the Fort was a Saw-mill, which the French burnt and deserted, and there encamped, and thus stood our Affairs Saturday morning. The baggage was chiefly at the Spot where we first landed. The Artillery and all the Intrenching Tools were gone down to the first Falls and the body of the Army was at the Saw-mill. The French had an Intrenchment and Breastworks near about a mile from the Fort. On their side it was just up to a man's chin, on our side it was about nine feet high. About twelve o'clock on Saturday our Men were ordered to march up and face that Intrenchment with nothing but small arms. The Cannon were not yet brought over from the first Falls. One or two were carried to the Saw-mill, but not one planted and in that spot was our ruin. About ninety Officers were slain before the Breastwork, one or two Regiments lost all their field officers, among them Major Rutherfurd, an unspeakable loss to his dear Family and

Walter Rutherford.

no small one to the Public. Our Men continued before the Breastwork for more than six hours, having no orders to retreat and were shot down in great Numbers, while they had little or no chance at the Enemy. Our killed and wounded are said to be about eighteen hundred. The number of the wounded may be known, but that of the killed yet remains an uncertainty, for the most of them were left upon the Field of Battle. We of the Jersey Regt. lost our Lieut. Col., but he was brought off and had a Burial. One of our Captains is much wounded and about thirty-seven of our Private Men. A little before Sunset our Army gathered at the Mill and some time in the night retreated to the place of our first Landing. The Artillery also was returned. Many of us supposed the General intended to make a stand there and lay a Plan for the reduction of the Fort, but to our vast surprise we had orders early in the morning to embark for the upper end of the Lake. Accordingly we embarked on Sabbath morning and having a strong Northwardly wind arrived here before night, as it were, confounded and dismayed. What is to be done next, we don't know. Many are anxious to return and make a second attack, others seem disheartened. Alas for us that the Kingdom and Country should be at such vast expense only to give our Enemies further cause for Triumph.

Your Very Humble Servant,

John Brainerd.

Walter Rutherfurd.

The following is a copy of a letter written by Walter Rutherfurd to Lord Loudon, Commander-in-Chief:

My Lord:

It is with the greatest concern that I must perform the sorrowful office of acquainting you of my dear Brother's death which happened the 8th. inst., at the attacking of the entrenched Camp before Ticonderoga. Poor Mrs. R. I feel more for her than for myself, tho' I have lost a Brother, Friend and Benefactor. I am afraid her disposition will scarce support so great a shock, what a loss to his family and what an affliction to his friends. On the fatal day of action he commanded the Battalion, was several yards advanced standing on a log, encouraging them to march on and support the Grenadiers when he was shot thro' the heart and never uttered a groan. I was advanced close to the trenches with the Grenadiers, when finding it impracticable to prevail without further support, we halted ourselves by laying down a considerable time, when it was concluded and reported I was killed, and before I returned to the Battalion my poor Brother was carried off and buried. You may well conceive my distress at this relation, being the greatest shock I ever suffered.

I am my Lord,

Yr. obt. & humble servt.

Walter Rutherfurd.

Walter Rutherfurd.

Major John Rutherfurd was greatly esteemed as a brave officer and an honorable man. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Gilbert Elliot, a Lord of Session, and Helen, daughter of Sir John Stuart, of Allanbank, and a sister of Andrew Elliot, Lieutenant-Governor of New-York. Before coming to America, he had twice represented his county in Parliament. He was a member of the Governor's Council in New-York from 1745 to 1758, and Commissioner of Indian Affairs from 1742 to 1752. The Government gave his family free transportation home, and offered to send his sons abroad to complete their education.

Catherine Rutherfurd wrote the following letter to her husband on the departure of Major John's widow:

I am confident that after what I wrote, my Dearest Life must be very anxious to hear further about Sister Rutherfurd. As the Rye-man-of-war is old, leaky and a very bad sailor, she and her friends preferred one of the Transports under her convoy called the Judith which is the best sailor of the whole fleet. We all went down to the water side to see them in the Barge, and they set sail with a fine Northwest wind and I pray God send them a happy and prosperous voyage. Sister Rutherfurd is to buy some plate for me, two pairs of candlesticks, four



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH AND WALTER RUTHERFURD'S RESIDENCE.

Walter Rutherford.

Saltcellars, one large Waiter and one small one and a Coffee Pot. I heartily pray God this may be the last summer you will do duty in that part of the world. All the family join in their best wishes to you with your ever most affectionate C. R.

Walter Rutherford was the officer selected to demand the surrender of Fort Niagara. The note of General Prideaux to the commandant of the fort, and the pass for Captain Rutherford, are given.

The Bearer hereof Mr. Walter Rutherford Capt. of Grenadiers in the 4th. Battalion of the Royal Americans, is charged with a message from Genl. Prideaux to the commandant of the French Fort of Niagara. It is expected that he will be suffered to pass unmolested to deliver the said message. Given at the Camp before Niagara. July 9th. 1759.

J. Prideaux.

In the letter the General is evidently in a hurry to bring the affair to a close.

Sir:

Humanity obliges me to write to you on this occasion. Already the Fort under your command has made a very gallant Defense much beyond what could be expected

Walter Rutherfurd.

from your circumstances, both with respect to the works of the place and the Garrison, composed mostly of Militia. But I must remind you that the Indians which form a considerable part of my army begin to be very impatient at your unreasonable obstinacy. Our approach being far advanced, your Works much damaged, fresh supplies coming daily to us, and after what has happened near Quebec, at Oswego and on the Ohio, not the least prospect remaining for any relief, I am under a necessity, according to precedent set me by Mr. Montcalm at Fort William Henry to Declare and Promise to the Indians, that if you don't now accept just and honourable terms, that as soon as we shall be Masters of the Fort, they shall have free Liberty to dispose of all Persons and effects found in the Fort. I hope you will believe nothing but necessity could compel me to this, being with esteem

Your very humble servant,

J. Prideaux.

The Indians seem to have been used as a sort of sword of Damocles by the contending parties in this war. The fort surrendered July 19, 1759, with six hundred prisoners. General Prideaux was killed by the bursting of a gun in one of the final engagements.

About this time Walter Rutherfurd received the

Walter Rutherfurd.

following letter from William Alexander, then in London engaged in his efforts to secure the title of Lord Stirling :

London, July 14th, 1759.

Dear Sir :

I ought long ago to have acknowledged the receipt of your letters as they informed me of what is so perfectly agreeable to me, our present near alliance by your marrying my sister. Now let me give you my assurance, my dear Sir, that nothing gives me more satisfaction than the marriage of my sister to a gentleman so nearly related to a friend for whom I had the greatest regard, and to one who has so good a character with those who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, both here and in Scotland, and you may be assured that nothing shall be wanting on my part to promote the strictest Harmony and Friendship between us. The satisfaction I propose in an intimate acquaintance with you, is a great inducement to wish my affairs soon finished here and to return to America, but this I find it will be impossible to effect before next winter as Treasury business is a most tedious work. There is nothing that would give me greater satisfaction than that my sisters should enjoy those honours which I think they are justly entitled to. I will endeavour before I leave England to get that point settled by the opinion of the House of Lords. I have every reason to induce me to wish success to the expedition in which you are employed and nothing will give me greater

Walter Rutherford.

pleasure than to hear of it from you. I shall always have great pleasure in subscribing myself,

Your affectionate Brother,

Stirling.

Catherine Rutherford's letters written to her husband while he was at Fort Niagara and elsewhere, give one a general idea of life in New-York at that time. Writing from Great Kills, June, 1759, she says :

We have spent the day very pleasantly with our neighbours the Clark's, they came to visit us yesterday and gave us an invitation. Mrs. Gates¹ and Betsy Williams were asked too, but did n't come out as the weather looked likely for rain. We were very elegantly entertained and everything was of their own production. By way of amusement after dinner we all went in the Gardens to pick roses, we gathered a large basket full and prepared them for distilling. As I had never seen rosewater made Mrs. Clark got her Still and set it going and made several bottles while we were there. They were extremely civil and begged whenever we rode that way in the evening to stop and take a Syllabub and walk in the garden. Dickie Morris² is at last married and they have gone to Harlem to live.

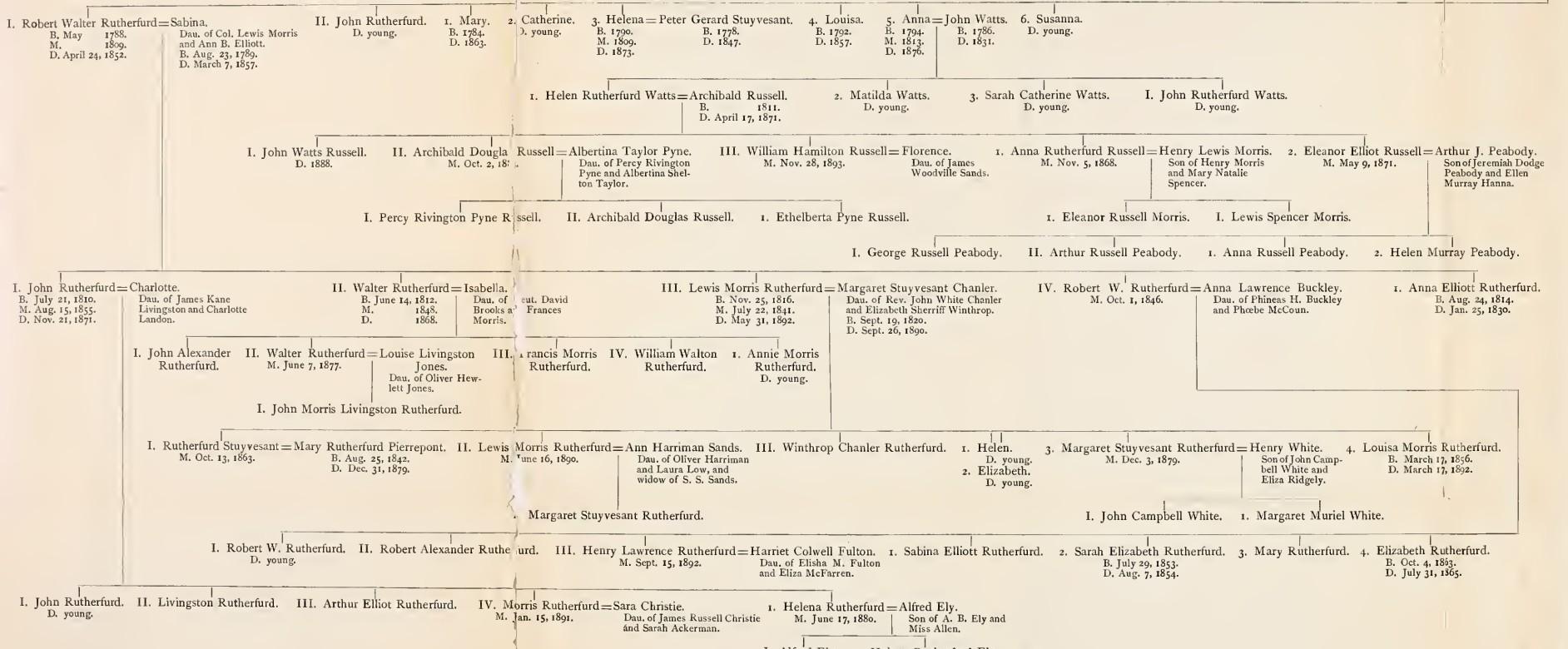
¹ Mrs. Gates was a daughter of Major Phillips, a British officer.—Editor.

² Richard, son of Lewis Morris and Catherine Staats, married Sarah, daughter of Henry Ludlow.—Editor.



THE DESCENDANTS OF

Walter Rutherford—Cat
St. John of St. John
Rutherford and Eliza
Beth Cairncross, of
Edgerston, Rox-
burghshire, Scotland,
who came to Ameri-
ca in 1736.
B. Dec. 29, 1733.
M. Jan. 21, 1738.
D. Jan. 16, 1804.



II. James Alexander F
D. young

II. Peter
B. O
M. J
D. O

I. Augustus
M. Oct. 3, 18

I. Augustus Jay.
M. Nov. 8, 1831.

II. Peter
B. O
M. J
D. O

I. Augustus
M. Oct. 3, 18

1. Mary Ru

I. Frederick Prin
M. Nov. 19

1.

I. Robert Cecil
Frankland.

II.

I. John Jay. II. Augustus Jay. III. Peter Augustus Ja

D. young. D. young. M. June 16, 1841.

D. March 30, 1860.

D. Oct. 11, 1875.

1.

I. John Jay. II. John Jay. I. Mary Rutherford Jay. 2. Laura Jay

Jay. Jay. Jay. Jay.

I. John Wurts=Florence La Tourette. II. Rudolph

1. Laura Jay V
D. young

I. John Conrad Wurts. II. Albert Wurts. III. Beck

I. Cornelius Du Bois, M. D. II. Peter Augustus Jay Du

B. 1836. D. Feb. 11, 1880.

D. young.

I. Henry de Blois Du Bois.

1.

DESCENDANTS OF WALTER RUTHERFURD.

Walter Rutherford=Catherine Alexander Parker.
Sixth son of Sir John Rutherford and his wife, Elizabeth Caldwells, of Edgerston, Roxburghshire, Scotland, who came to America in 1756.
B. Dec. 29, 1723.
M. Dec. 21, 1758.
D. Jan. 10, 1804.

II. James Alexander Rutherford.
D. young.

1. Mary Rutherford=General Mathew Clarkson.
B. Nov. 14, 1767.
M. May 24, 1785.
D. July 3, 1786.

Son of David Clarkson and Elizabeth French.
B. Oct. 17, 1758.
M. second, 1792, Sarah Cornell.

1. Mary Rutherford Clarkson=Peter Augustus Jay.
B. July 2, 1786.
M. July 29, 1807.
D. Dec. 24, 1838.

Son of Chief Justice John Jay
and Sarah Livingston.
B. Jan. 24, 1776.
D. Feb. 20, 1843.

III. Peter Augustus Jay=Josephine Pearson.
B. Oct. 23, 1821.
M. April 10, 1848.
D. Oct. 31, 1855.

1. Mary Rutherford Jay=Frederick Prime,
Son of Nathaniel Prime and
Cornelia Sands.
B. April 16, 1810.
M. April 10, 1829.
D. Sept. 9, 1835.

2. Sarah Jay=William Dawson.
B. Dec. 10, 1811.
M. Feb. 11, 1836.
D. Jan. 9, 1840.

3. Catherine Helena Jay=Henry Augustus Du Bois, M. D.
Son of Cornelius Du Bois
and Sarah Ogden.
B. June, 1815.
M. Dec. 17, 1835.
D. Sept., 1889.

4. Anna Maria Jay=Henry Evelyn Pierrepont.
Son of Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont
and Anna Maria Constable.
B. 1808.
D. 1884.

5. Elizabeth Clarkson Jay.
Son of David Clarkson.
I. Banyer Clarkson.

I. Augustus Jay=Emily Astor Kane.
M. Oct. 3, 1876.
Dau. of Oliver De Lancey Kane
and Louisa Langdon.

I. William Pudsey
Dawson.
D. young.

II. William Pudsey
Dawson.
B. Feb. 14, 1839.
D. March 12, 1851.

1. Mary Jay Dawson=Colville Frankland.
Son of Frederick William Frankland
and Katharine Margaret Scarth.
M. Sept. 22, 1870.

4. Anna Maria Jay=Henry Evelyn Pierrepont.
Son of Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont
and Anna Maria Constable.
B. 1808.
D. 1884.

6. Susan Matilda Jay=Mathew Clarkson.
Son of David Clarkson.

I. Augustus Jay. II. De Lancey Kane Jay.

1. Mary Rutherford Prime.
2. Harriet Prime=Thomas P. Gibbons, M. D.
M. 1867.

3. Helen Jay Prime=Francis T. Garretson.
M. Oct. 16, 1856.
Son of Freeborn Garrison and
Elizabeth Hutchins Walters.

I. Frederick Prime Garretson=Marie Angèle Frith.
M. Nov. 19, 1884.

1. Elizabeth Waters Garretson=Samuel Howland Russell.
2. Helen Garretson.

1. Marie Angèle Garretson.
2. Fanny Garretson Russell.
3. Helen Jay Russell.
D. young.

I. Robert Cecil Frankland. II. William Jay Frankland. III. Thomas Hugh Frankland. IV. Katherine M. C. Frankland. V. Margaret Lee Colville Frankland. VI. Eleanor Colville Frankland. VII. Beatrice Colville Frankland. VIII. Mary Olive Elise Frankland.

IX. Peter Augustus Jay=Julia.
B. June 16, 1841.
M. March 30, 1869.
D. Oct. 11, 1875.

X. John Clarkson Jay, M. D.=Harriet.
B. Dec. 12, 1872.
Dau. of Alfred C. Post and Harriet Beers.

XI. John Clarkson Jay, M. D.,=Emily.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
Dau. of Samuel de Blois, M. D.,
and Hannah Maria Ferris.

XII. John Jay=Charles Pemberton Wurts.
B. Feb. 8, 1854.
Dau. of Maj. Gen. D. H. Vinton and
Eliza A. Arnold.

XIII. Laura Jay=Charles Pemberton Wurts.
B. June 5, 1861.
Son of George Wurts, M. D.,
and Abigail Petit.

XIV. Mary Jay=Jonathan Edwards.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
Dau. of Judge Ogden Penfield.

XV. Cornelia Jay.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
D. young.

XVI. Ann Maria Jay.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
D. young.

XVII. Alice Jay.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
D. young.

XVIII. Sarah Jay.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
D. young.

XIX. Matilda Coster Jay.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Dec. 1, 1880.
D. young.

X. Peter Augustus Jay Du Bois. XI. Henry Augustus Du Bois, M. D.=Emily.
B. young. M. Dec. 1, 1880.

IV. John Jay Du Bois. V. Augustus Jay Du Bois=Adaline Blakesley.
Dau. of Samuel de Blois, M. D.,
and Hannah Maria Ferris.

VI. Alfred Du Bois. VII. Robert Ogden Du Bois=Alice Mason.

VIII. Charles Pemberton Wurts. IX. Charles Pemberton Wurts. X. Alexander Wurts=Jane Childs.
XI. Pierre Jay Wurts. XII. Martha Haskins Wurts.

I. Arthur Mason Du Bois. II. Helen Jay Du Bois.

I. Henry E. Pierrepont=Ellen.
M. Dec. 9, 1869.
Dau. of Abiel Abbot Low and
Ellen A. Dow.
B. 1846.
D. 1854.

II. John Jay Pierrepont=Elise.
M. April 26, 1876.
Dau. of Charles De Rham and
Laura Schmidt.
B. July 18, 1850.
D. 1879.

III. William Augustus Pierrepont, M. D.
M. Oct. 13, 1863.
D. Dec. 31, 1879.

IV. Mary Rutherford Pierrepont=Rutherford Stuyvesant.
B. Aug. 25, 1842.
M. Oct. 13, 1863.
D. Dec. 31, 1879.

5. Anna Jay Pierrepont.

V. Henry Evelyn Pierrepont. VI. Robert Low Pierrepont. VII. Rutherford Stuyvesant Pierrepont. VIII. Seth Low Pierrepont. IX. Anne Low Pierrepont. X. Ellen Low Pierrepont.

Walter Rutherford.

After the surrender of Fort Niagara, we learn from Catherine's letters that the prisoners were sent to New-York.

New York, Aug. 23, 1759.

My Dearest Wattie,

In visiting Mrs. Spearing yesterday afternoon I heard of this opportunity of writing to you. We had Cousin Nannie and C. Kennedy there and were very sociable. Mrs. Spearing entertained us with a great many songs. I made her sing all the ones she learned from you which gave me a double pleasure. Everyone often wished, and I'm sure very sincerely, for you to join her and they all desired me to make their kind compliments to you. We wanted much to take a walk to see the French Prisoners who are in the Barracks, but we had no gentleman to escort us. It's a great resort there to see these poor wretches as if they were some very extraordinary sight. But I fancy we won't keep many of them, for as labourers are very scarce, the country people fetch them away very fast and maintain them for their labour, one man took four of 'em. After we came from Mrs. Spearing's we went to lock up our little cot which had been opened all day to air, it is really a sweet situation. I long to be settled there with my dear Wattie.

Adieu.

Catherine Rutherford's little cot was near Gravesend, Long Island. It was of this house

Walter Rutherfurd.

and its locality that P. V. B. Livingston wrote the following amusing description :

To Walter Rutherfurd,

I promised Mrs. R. to send you a description of her country villa with which she is enamoured. The situation would certainly be delightful if the house was placed on an eminence, but the country all around it is perfectly flat. It is about a mile from the sea, but no view of the water, a thick wood being direct before the door. There would be fewer miscetoes and knatts, was the house not so near the salt marshes, and there would be fine Trouting, was there a River or Brook near it. And agreeable company, were the neighbors transported and others placed in their room, from Teviotdale or the Lothians.

New York, Aug. 30, 1759.

My Dearest Life,

You may imagine after expressing such a great dislike to Niagara, it was with extreme joy to me to hear you were safely returned to Oswego. I heard the agreeable news first from Mr. Livingston, afterwards a Lieut. of one of the Independents came in and made me very happy with yours. I don't know his name, but I 'm sure he was one of your countrymen, he came with the prisoners and returns this afternoon. I dare say Mr. Livingston gave you all the news, he went yesterday to the Gov.¹ to

¹ James DeLancey, Governor from 1757-68.—Editor.

Walter Rutherfurd.

obtain leave for Mons. Aubrey and the Capt. to stay in town till their clothes are done making, he 's to bring them this afternoon to drink tea with us. Mr. Livingston says they cannot speak enough of your great kindness to them in their distress. Gen. Shirley has sent over twenty of his prints to be distributed amongst his particular friends here, it 's a strong likeness but ten years at least too young, there is one for each of the Livingstons, the Morris's, our family, Mr. Kennedy, Mrs. Walton and young lawyer Smith. One Mr. Nathaniel Jones Barrister at Law is appointed Ch. Justice for the Jerseys and is coming over soon. Mama and Sukey¹ join in their love. Ever yours, C. R.

New York, Nov. 1st, 1759.

My Dearest Life,

S. has just been here for my commands he tells me he is going this afternoon if he can get his things on board, which is a difficult matter, for there is a man a going to be executed and there 's not a Carman will be seen with his cart lest he should be pressed to carry the Criminal to the Gallows. I had a letter this morning from Nellie² who was very well and desired I would make her Compliments. She was just come from Oxford with a good deal of other company that went there to hear young

¹ Susanna Alexander, Catherine Rutherfurd's youngest sister.—Editor.

² Eleanor Rutherfurd, daughter of Major John Rutherfurd. She spent several years in New-York, and then returned to Scotland, where she died unmarried.—Editor.

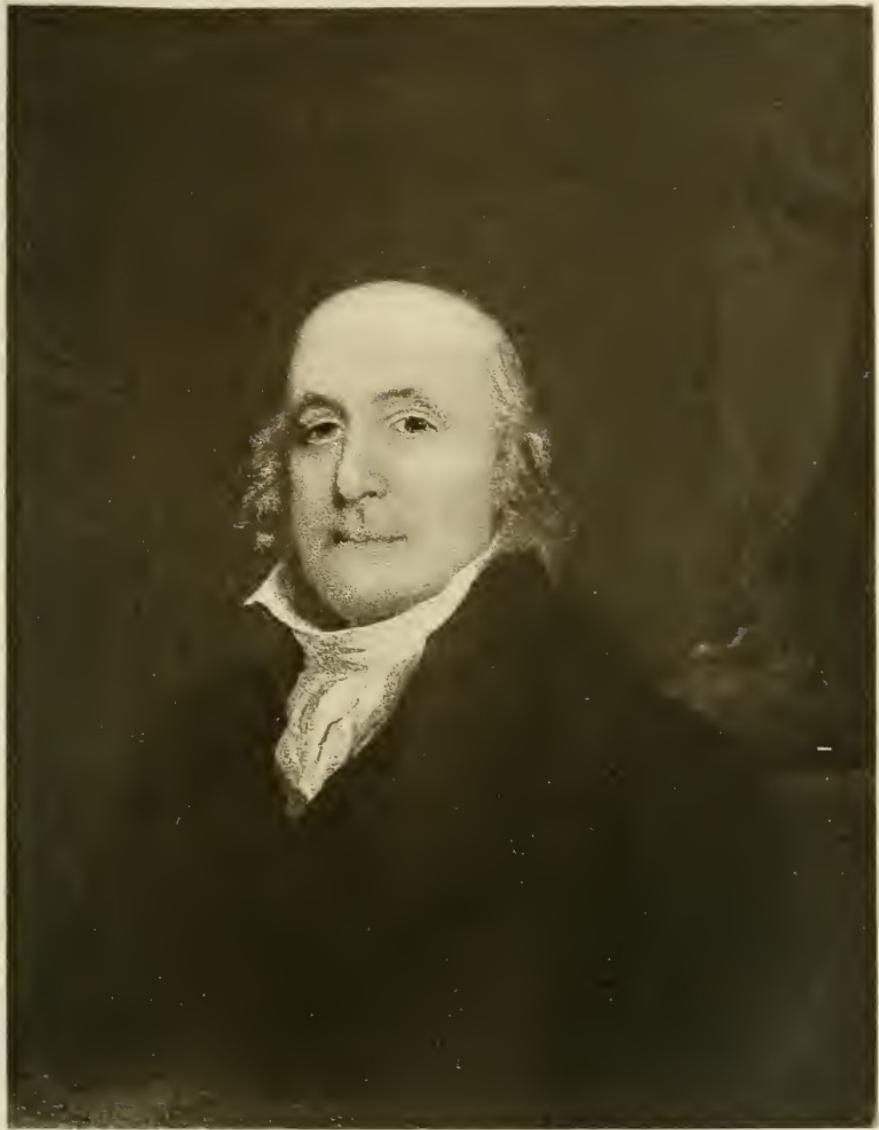
Walter Rutherford.

Mr. Duché¹ preach, he came over from England about two months ago to this place, he is Chaplain to Lord Stirling and brought letters to my Lady. He bears an extreme good character and is a well look't man. I believe he has made an impression on some of their hearts at Philadelphia. Nellie tells me she would n't have missed hearing him if she had gone three times as far, and Polly Inglis declares she would much rather go to hear him than go to one of the best plays. There 's a vessel arrived from Ireland this week which brings an account that both the packets arrived at Falmouth in one day, the one sailed a week and the other almost three after Sister Rutherford, but there 's no accounts of the Rye and her transport having arrived. Mamma desires her kind compliments to you and sends you a couple of Shaddocks and a hundred Limes, but I flatter myself you will have left Oswego² before the bearer of this reaches it.

Adieu my Dearest Life.

¹ Jacob Duché was the son of a Huguenot who came to America with Penn. He was educated abroad, and was a good Whig till the British took possession of Philadelphia, when he wrote Washington "to abandon the cause, and represent to Congress the indefensible necessity of rescinding the hasty and ill advised Declaration of Independence." In consequence of this he was obliged to leave the country, returning in 1790. He married a daughter of Francis Hopkinson, the signer, and died in Philadelphia, 1798. He made the first prayer in Congress, and was one of the first persons to use umbrellas in Philadelphia. (Lossing's "Cyclopædia of United States History," Vol. I, p. 407; Watson's "Annals of Philadelphia," p. 181.)

² Writing to his wife from Oswego, March 13, 1760, he says: " You would laugh at some of our dishes here, Beaver, Raccoon, Porcupine, Gulls, and Crows are our greatest dainties. I make shift to eat them though some cannot. I believe our Battalion will scarce be able to take the field as we lately have lost from four to six men a day."



Lewis Morris Jr.nd

Walter Rutherford.

Catherine Rutherford wrote the following of Chief Justice Jones:

New York, Jan. 19th, 1760.

Mr. Justice Jones made both himself and me very happy yesterday evening. He was at Mama's when yours was brought there and he immediately insisted on bringing it to me, he hurried himself so much that we heard him puff and blow before ever he came near the steps and it was some time before he could recover himself, but as soon as he did and heard you were well, he took out his flute to show us the silk bag Sukey made for it, and played for us. Capt. Gault and Miss Jennie drank tea with us and were both highly diverted with him, they went away just after candles were brought, but the Chief staid the evening. He entertained us with the extravagances of his youth, when he was tired of playing, he made Nellie dance a minuet with him and after supper he gave us a specimen of his drawing. I enclose the face he drew for Capt. Lee, he was at the Concert last Tuesday evening and joined in two or three pieces of music and met with great applause. He was to have breakfasted with Mrs. R. next morning, but Capt. Lee who was to have carried him there did n't call on him, so both Mrs. R. and the Chief were much disappointed. It was such bad weather Thursday evening that it prevented Sukey and me from going to the Assembly, although it did n't Nellie, she went with Mrs.

Walter Rutherfurd.

Spearing, Col. Montgomery¹ and Jimmy McIvers were her partners. I almost forgot to tell you that poor Betty lost her child, she came up with it dead last Thursday morning at break of day to our bedside crying and screaming. You may imagine we were a good deal shocked coming out of a sound sleep to behold such a Spectacle, but she was soon pacified. I believe she must have over-laid it.

Adieu my Dearest Wattie.

At the time of her marriage Catherine Rutherford urged her husband to leave the army, but he considered it his duty to remain, as there were no indications of a speedy end to the war. In 1760 he wrote the following letter:

Montreal, Sept. 14, 1760.

I have already written to My Dearest Life of our being masters of this place and all Canada. I have now the main guard and in some hurry will take this opportunity of writing by Jamie Stephenson, for being detached from the line I don't hear when the Expresses go. You have frequently hinted to me your desire that I should quit the Service, but I would have been loath to have done a thing that all my acquaintances, nay perhaps your dear self in a cool hour, might have thought less of me

¹ Richard Montgomery, born 1736. He was with Amherst in 1759; made major-general in 1775; and was killed the same year at the storming of Quebec. (Lossing's "Cyclopædia of United States History," Vol. II, p. 917.)

Walter Rutherfurd.

for while the war lasted. But now without any imputation to my Honour I have been seriously thinking that there is no necessity of being separated from my dear Katie, confined to some disagreeable garrison or dragging you after me through a desert country. Our Circumstances will be abundantly easy and our affairs will require some attention. All these things, but especially the request of my dear Katie, determine me to sell out and as I will have several affairs to settle, I think the sooner the better. It is only this day that I have resolved so have not spoken of it to the Gen., but I don't expect to meet with many Difficulties as a great many Captains have gotten leave to sell with less Pretensions. I have but few acquaintances in the Town, as their Fortunes are ruined by their Paper Money being of no value besides many other considerations and they cannot look kindly on us, though they affect an air of cheerfulness. Few of the houses are more than one story, but the Furniture is good in proportion and both sexes dress surprisingly gaudy. The streets are narrow and dirty and are not paved.

My Dearest Katie, Ever Yours,

W. R.

In September of this year Walter's first child was born, and this is the entry in the major's diary:

Son John born Sept. 20th. 1760. Baptized Dec. 1st.
by Dr. Barclay. Godfathers Archibald Kennedy and

Walter Rutherford.

John Provoost. Godmother Mrs. E. Stevens. Innoculated April following.

Shortly after the boy was born, Peter Van Brugh Livingston wrote as follows:

New York, Sept. 22. 1760.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 20th. of August with the news of the surrender of Isle Royal received. On Tuesday the 16th. we had by Express from Albany the most important news of the surrender of Montreal, an event which the British Colonies ought forever to gratefully remember. We did not have the confirmation of it before the 20th. when Major McClean came to town with letters from the General to the President on which we had a *feu de joie* and the town illuminated at night. I am to congratulate you on the birth of a fine son. Mrs. Rutherford was delivered on Saturday morning the 20th. inst. about twenty minutes after one and is as hearty and well as can be expected. I have seen the young Grenadier twice, yesterday he was rigged out with his cockades and cap and looked very pert. If the service will permit I could wish your affairs were so ordered as to allow you to be here this winter as we have reason to expect the Earl of Stirling. On his arrival it will be very proper, I had almost said necessary, for all the family to be together to settle the affairs of the estate, for the lands are vested in

Walter Rutherford.

all the children and a majority cannot make a sale. Mrs. Livingston joins me in our sincere regards.

Yours most aff.

P. V. B. Livingston.

A daughter was born the next year.

Daughter Mary born Nov. 4, 1761. Baptized by Dr. Barclay. The Earl of Stirling Godfather. Mrs. Rutherford of Edgerston by her daughter Eleanor proxy and Miss S. Alexander Godmothers.

There was a second son born in 1764. "Son James Alexander, born June 30th. Baptized by the Rev. Mr. Auchmuthy. Thos. Barrow and W. R. as proxy for Robert Rutherford Godfathers and Mary Reade, Godmother, a promising child." He died within a year.

After Walter Rutherford retired from the army, he lived in Broadway, and later built a house on the corner of Vesey street, opposite St. Paul's, on the ground now occupied by the Astor House. He describes the location as, "far up the street with an open square in front, and good air, as there are but few houses in the neighborhood." Here he lived until his death in 1804, following the arts of peace as assiduously as he had those of war. The care of his wife's ample fortune

Walter Rutherford.

added to his own property, that had accumulated by careful investments, fully occupied his time. His diary is full of descriptions of his trips to the Jerseys, and as at times the roads were almost impassable, his country journeys were anything but pleasant, but the exposures of his army campaigns, together with a philosophical and equable temperament, enabled him to bear annoyances and hardship without complaining. In 1762 he writes in his diary, "travelled 892 miles," and in 1763, "1638 miles in Jersey jaunts." He was most exact in the keeping of accounts, and among his expenses for the year 1766, we find these items:

Paid the barber for a Wig and Bag £3-16. A suit of superfine clothes £11-14-9. A summer suit £6-11-6. My scarlet Waistcoat £6-14. Post Chariot £120. Exchanged Clorinda for Cato and gave £30 difference. Expenses for King's Birthday £6-10.

His large landed interest required constant attention.¹ Not satisfied with the ordinary methods of farming, he gave the most minute directions to his tenants, as to the improvement and cul-

¹ Besides the large amount of land inherited by his wife from her father's estate Walter Rutherford received in 1775, for military services, a patent for five thousand acres of land in Tryon County, New-York, a county erected in 1772 out of Albany County, but since 1784 called Montgomery.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

tivation of his farms, and was in constant correspondence with distinguished agriculturists in England and Scotland. He imported choice varieties of grass and grain as seed, and kept accurate accounts of the yield of all his crops after applying different fertilizers. Although Major Rutherford was thus diligent in business, he by no means neglected the social duties of life. By marriage he was connected with the leading families of the colonies, and this brought him in intimate acquaintance with a large circle, added to which he continued his intimacy with his old comrades in the army, those who remained in New-York being his constant companions, and those elsewhere he did not forget. Walter Rutherford was at this time the owner, with other gentlemen, of a trading-post at Detroit.

A description of a dark day in Detroit, written about this time by their agent, is both graphic and also very matter of fact, as the writer was evidently quite free from superstition, and inclined to view the phenomenon scientifically.

Dear Sir:

Detroit, Oct. 25th, 1762.

A man of business seldom troubles himself about News, yet the following is so uncommon I cannot neglect

Walter Rutherford.

acquainting you therewith. Tuesday last being the 19th. we had almost total darkness for the most of the day. I got up at daybreak, about ten minutes after, I observed it got no lighter than before, the same Darkness continued until nine o'clock, when it cleared up a little. Within the space of about a quarter of an hour I saw the body of the Sun, which appeared as Red as Blood and more than three times as large as usual. The air all this time was very dense and was of a dirty yellowish green Color. I was obliged to light Candles to see to dine at one o'clock, notwithstanding that the table was placed close by two large windows. About three the Darkness became more Horrible, soon the wind came up from the South and brought on some drops of rain or rather Sulphur and Dirt, for it appeared more like the latter than the former, both in Smell and Quality. I took a leaf of Clean Paper and held it out in the Rain which rendered it Black where the drops fell upon it. But when held near the fire turned to a yellowish color and when burned it fizzed on the Paper like wet Powder. During the shower the air was about suffocating with a strong Sulphurous Smell. It cleared up a little after the rain. There were various conjectures about the cause of this unnatural incident. The Indians and the vulgar among the French said that the English, which lately arrived from Niagara in the vessel, had brought the Plague with them. Others imagined it might have been occasioned by the burning of the Woods. But I think it most probable that it might



ANN ELLIOTT MORRIS.

Walter Rutherford.

have been occasioned by the Eruptions of some Volcano or subterraneous fire, whereby the Sulphurous matter may have been emitted in the air and which meeting with some watery clouds, has fallen down together with the Rain.

I am Sir Your most Humble and Obedient Servant.

James Stirling.

The letter below was written by a nephew of Walter Rutherford, the son of his brother Thomas. His parents dying in Barbadoes while he was very young, he was sent home to Scotland to his grandfather, who shortly afterward sent him to America to his uncle. From New-York he was sent to Detroit in charge of some garrison supplies, and it was after his arrival there that the expedition spoken of was undertaken. In a letter written by Walter Rutherford's agent, James Stirling, August 7, 1763, he says:

In my letter of the 28th. ultimo I informed you of my having bribed a Frenchman to help Mr. Rutherford to make his escape from the Indians and I now have the pleasure of informing you that my Plan has happily succeeded. The man executed it well and brought him in a canoe on board the vessel at the Fort on the first inst. He now goes to Niagara in the Sloop with Capt. Loring.

Walter Rutherfurd.

Niagara, Aug. 20th, 1763.

Dear Uncle,

Your not having heard from me for so long a time and the false reports flying of my death must have certainly given you great uneasiness. Thank God it was not entirely so bad as was reported. At first I assure you I would about as soon have chosen the one as the other, having seen such frightful cruelties committed on our poor countrymen and not knowing but that I would be the next they would practice their barbarities upon. I will give you a brief account of how I was taken prisoner by the Indians. Capt. Robertson being sent out to sound the river and Lake St. Clair was kind enough to ask me to go along with him and Sir Robert Davers. Mr. Stirling and others advising was what induced me to take this unfortunate trip. We set out on the second of May with seven men in the long boat and met with nothing remarkable till within six miles of our journey's end, when we saw some French at work who told us we were to be attacked by the Indians and advised us to return to Fort Detroit which we could have gained before we were attacked. But Sir Robert and Capt. Robertson thinking the Indians would not attack us till night pushed on, without so much as making the men load their arms. When we came to the mouth of Lake Huron at the Indian town we saw upwards of one hundred Indians. The women all came around us and wanted us to trade with sugar and fish which we refused. The current of the

Walter Rutherford.

river runs so very strong there that we were obliged to pull close in shore. In an instant the Squaws retired and the Indians having posted themselves behind a rising ground, fired upon us and killed Capt. Robertson and two men. The rest being put in confusion some jumped overboard. The Indians immediately boarded us and took the rest of the men and myself prisoners. From that time till the third of August I was in a pitiful condition when having agreed with a Frenchman to meet me about four miles off with a canoe I set out by night for the place and happily for me succeeded in escaping. I am now sent by Mr. Stirling to Niagara to bring up a few goods in the vessel for the garrison. I beg you 'll excuse this scrawl, as it is written in great haste on the head of a cask. Please remember my duty to Mrs. Rutherford and compliments to all friends in New-York. I am your aff. nephew,

John Rutherford.

P. S. I forgot to mention that Sir Robt. when we were attacked was in a canoe behind us. Seeing us attacked he endeavoured to gain the other side of the river. The Indians called to him that they would not hurt him if he would deliver himself, but still persisting they shot him.

J. R.

James Stirling also gives us an account of a most desperate engagement on Lake Michigan

Walter Rutherford.

between a few white sailors and a greatly superior force of Indians.

Detroit, Sept. 8, 1763.

Gentlemen :

On the 3rd. inst. about nine at night the Huron Schooner commanded by Capt. Horsey with eleven sailors on board, being near Isle aux D'Indes, about nine miles from this place was attacked by three hundred and forty Indians in Batteaux and Canoes. The engagement was most terrible on both sides and lasted near an hour when the Indians were obliged to sheer off with very great loss of men. Some of them got under her stern thinking to get in at the cabin windows, others hanging on her sides, Bow and Bowsprit, cut the cable and let her go adrift and cut and slashed away with their Tomahawks on her bows thinking to make holes through to rake the Decks. In short the attack was the bravest ever known to be made by Indians and the Defense such as British subjects alone are capable of. Towards the latter end of the affair only five of the crew were able to fight, seven of the twelve being killed and wounded, amongst the former was the brave Capt. Horsey. The Bayonets, Spears, Lances, etc. on board her were dyed with Indian's blood like axes in a slaughter-house. The same evening she arrived here with her cargo of provisions to our great joy. The crew were received with the greatest applause and thanks from everyone but particularly from Major Gladwin who made them a present of one hun-

Walter Rutherford.

dred dollars. I am, Gentlemen, Yr. most Obedt. & Humble Servt.

Jas. Stirling.

In his capacity as a member of the committee on correspondence of the Society for Promoting Arts, Agriculture, and Economy in the Province of New-York in North America, founded in 1764, Walter Rutherford received the following enthusiastic and interesting letter from Nicholas Ray, prominent in the parent society in London. The statue of Lord Chatham referred to in the letter was partly demolished by the British soldiers during the Revolution. The pedestal was taken to Hoboken, where it served as a tombstone over the grave of a British officer. It is now owned by the New-York Historical Society. The linen spoken of was made at a factory in New-York that was maintained by the subscriptions of the members of the society.

London, March 6, 1767.

Dear Sir:

I have your favor of the 16th of Jan. before me, the paper you Refer to I have seen and think your premiums Very proper ones. I only wish your Abilitys were Greater to make them more Considerable. I am very Sorry there is a man breathes the Air of N. York who

Walter Rutherfurd.

you Say Grows Cool in his Encouragement of your Society which is founded on principles to deliver you from poverty distress and dependence on other Country's and more especially to Cool when the benefits arising from it are Obvious to everybody by employing the poor of your City and exciting Emulation and Industry in the Country beyond what you say can be conceived. And after this can there be a man among you that Grows Cool towards your Laudible Society be who he will Let the Most Odious Stigma ever adhere to him—That he is the Enemy of his Country.

I have been with Dr. Templeman about taking a model of the Flax Machine, his Answer is that the Society have come to a Late Resolution not to suffer models to be taken of anything which they have not rewarded with a premium. He says the Author of this Machine has friends in the Society who would willingly give him the premium but the Society is not yet by any means Convinced of its Utility.

I note you are determined to set up Lord Chatham's Statue, all that I shall Remark is that King William the Saviour and Deliverer of this Country and of its Civil and Religious Rights and Libertys has not his Statue in this Vast City nor in the Kingdom that I know of. This Country has had Sidney, Hamden, Locke, Newton, Bacon and many others of the genteest men that the World ever saw, but there is not a Statue of any of them in a public street, they are in Churches and Townhalls and if

Walter Rutherfurd.

an Earl of Chatham was honoured to Rank with them it would be giving Him full measure Indeed. Statues ought never to be erected till the party is dead, they are the Badges of Slavery and they were so in Greece and Rome. I was appointed with four others to wait on the Duke of Grafton, both the Secretarys of State, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer and the first Lord of Trade about a proper currency for you but have not much expectation of it, our Conversation being taken up Chiefly with the Merchants Petition. But to return to the Immediate Objects of the Society, I hope they will make the growth of Barley one of the principal objects of their encouragement, in Consequence promote the Consumption and Improve the Quality of Beer and Ale which is much more Salutary than Rum which is too much used among you and is so much Liquid Fire. But since the People will Tipple it should be Beer of your own production which would preserve their healths and to bring it into practice your Influence with the Assembly I think could obtain an Act for a Very heavy Duty on Rum whilst Malt Liquor should be exempt. The noise then about Distillerys and foreign or any Rum in order to enervate and Poison the People would soon Subside.

The Society here is Very Numerous and has a Great Revenue for they Wisely have no Regard to a man's Rank, whether he be a Lord or a Mechanic, provided his character be fair. A twelvemonth since a Barber took the usual steps to be admitted, he was accordingly.

Walter Rutherford.

Sometime after his profession became known to them and it was moved to expell him, it gave great Debates and it was determined "that this Institution was to collect diffuse and Investigate Knowledge, that mechanics were the most useful men among them, that the Society ought ever to be open to them, that the person under Consideration was distinguished for his Ingenuity and therefore a useful member." If I remember you meet but once a month, the Importance of your business requires you ought to much oftener in order to Establish Manufactures to supply your own wants and thereby save your Fellow Citizens and Countrymen from Ruin whose homes and lands are everyday seizing by execution for many of the Trifling goods of Europe and the pernicious ones of Asia. Surely Gentlemen your hearts must bleed to see your prisons Crowded and the Estates of the Unhappy seized by the Law for the payment of Goods, every species of which you could make yourselves. For so far are you from possessing a sterile soil that you enjoy the most fruitful on the face of the earth and the Climate which God has placed you in has been coveted by all the World.

Notwithstanding these advantages your unthinking people seek the necessarys of Life in many other Countrys when they have them under their feet in their own. But in these mistaken pursuits will your merchants go on unless Your Influence Gives them another Byass, for every Ship that comes from Europe to N. York brings

Walter Rutherfurd.

you more evils than if she had Imported a Million of Locusts to devour your Corn. My whole heart is possessed with the Improvement of your Society and for which I have my Reward. Since I am the first man in Europe to Remit money from hence to N. York to pay for some of its Linen manufacture and Which I have now done by Capt. Berton for the piece of Linen Which I am to receive Through Mr. Alsop from the Society whom I thank for their intended present, but which I have Refused only for the pleasure of Laying on their Table Twenty Dollars as the first fruits from Europe for their manufacture. But in future when the Society shall think me deserving of their public notice I do not desire, nor can they give me a Greater, than a Silver Medal and such I shall ever endeavour to merit.

I am with the Greatest Respect, Gentlemen,

Yr. most Obed. humble Servt.

Nich^s. Ray.

It can easily be understood that Walter Rutherfurd's position at the approach of the Revolution was a trying and delicate one. Events that occurred a century ago are now judged very differently, and the men who refrained from active service in the interests of the colonies are no longer denounced as spies and enemies. In letters to his friends in Scotland and England he had

Walter Rutherfurd.

denounced the conduct of the government toward America. His interests here were extensive, and with others he suffered the common wrongs. His wife's relatives all espoused the American cause; should he join them there was but one part for him to take, and that was to enter the army in active service, which his previous military career had thoroughly fitted him for. But for nearly twenty years he had been fighting for England in many battles, of which he had been justly proud, and therefore he could not, and would not, place himself in a position where he would be compelled to fire on the old flag under which he had so often marched to victory. So he attempted the trying and generally unsuccessful rôle of neutral. Having made his preparations some time in advance, he left New-York and retired to a secluded valley in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, where he had a large estate improved for a summer residence, which he called Edgerston, after his old home in Scotland. There he intended to remain, amusing himself with farming until the end of the war. While there he received the following interesting letter from Thomas Bridgen Attwood, a physician in New-York, giving an account of the battle of Bunker Hill :

Walter Rutherfurd.

New York, June 30, 1775.

Dear Sir:

We have most melancholy news from Boston. The fate of your amiable worthy friend Major Sheriff seems doubtful, so many positive assertions of his being among the slain alarm all his friends. As to the Hero of the Buskin, Major Moncrieff, he is certainly this time most dangerously wounded, "tho. not quite so wide as a saw pit nor so deep as a well," yet enough to do for him it is feared. The loss of the Regulars is confirmed to be in killed and wounded upwards of one thousand including no less than eighty officers. I saw a letter from Capt. Tilley of New London who is very particular in mentioning the death of his fellow townsman Maj. Sheriff. Tilley writes from the Provincial Camp, he says, "you will naturally be amazed at so large a number of officers being killed, I have only to observe that a choice party of our best shots under cover were appointed to fire at none but the Reddest Coats." The action by all accounts must have been bloody and as such cannot help affecting every human breast. God be merciful to us and prevent further effusion of blood. You are happy in a peaceful retreat, may you completely enjoy it and if I could add another wish, it would be that New York was for the present as far removed from cannon shot. We have a very black ill-looking thing with 64 guns anchored within pistol shot almost. I dread the temerity of some of our madmen and Patriots who would not hesitate by a rash

Walter Rutherfurd.

action to immortalize their names by being the cause of the destruction of this city. The New England troops to the number of eighteen hundred are encamped in the Bowery Lane. They have taken possession of the Lower Barracks where they keep guard and do duty under the very muzzles of the Asia's guns.

I am Dear Sir Yr. obt. servant

Thos. Bridgen Attwood.

The Lebanon Valley and its vicinity became a refuge for many patriotic families during this period. Lewis Morris, the signer, who lived at Morrisania, knowing that his property must fall to the enemy, hastily gathered together a few necessities, buried most of his valuables,—among other things, some old wine that after the Revolution was recovered and used on rare occasions, and called the “resurrection wine,”—and fled across the river at Weehawken with his family and servants; and, keeping well back in the country, to escape the foraging-parties of the enemy, finally joined the colony in the valley. Here was the home of John Stevens, Major Rutherfurd's brother-in-law, and also James Parker's place, to which he had retired from Amboy. Governor Livingston's family was near Trenton, and Lord Stirling's at Baskingridge.

Walter Rutherford.

These families formed the nucleus of a charming circle. Colonel Morris's slaves had been sent to Sussex County, New Jersey, and cultivated his farms in Hamburg, and the produce was sent to the family at Lebanon Valley. The Hamburg property is still in the family; the present owner, the Honorable Thomas Lawrence, received it by inheritance, as one of his ancestors married a daughter of the signer. It would seem that in this secluded Lebanon Valley, surrounded by friends who, though active supporters of the colonies, yet respected and appreciated his position, Walter Rutherford might have been allowed to pass his time in peace and quietness; but it was not to be his fate. A Council of Safety had been formed in New Jersey, with full powers to do as they pleased with persons even suspected of disloyalty, whether they had committed any overt act of treason or not. William Livingston, the governor, was the president of the Council. Their first regulation was, that all persons who refused to take the oath of allegiance to the cause of the colonies should be subjected to a fine of £50, or be imprisoned. Some time in October, 1777, Major Rutherford was summoned before them on the charge of entertaining sentiments favorable to England, and requested to take the

Walter Rutherfurd.

oath of allegiance. This he refused to do, and denied the charge *in toto*. While further action was pending by the Council, word was received that two Americans in the British lines had been arrested for “giving aid and comfort to the enemy.” Exaggerated reports of their treatment were circulated and believed. Governor Livingston, as president of the Council, immediately ordered Major Rutherfurd and James Parker,¹ another suspect, to be imprisoned and held as hostages until the release of these prisoners. This order came like a thunderbolt from a clear sky, and to add to the general embarrassment, many of the members of the Council were particular friends of these gentlemen; John Stevens was a relative, and the governor himself an intimate friend, of the family. Remonstrances and letters from all quarters were sent to the Council. It was shown that the cases were in no way parallel; but the governor was inflexible. As a man of strong prejudices he was in every sense of the word a war governor. By his vigilant measures he had made himself excessively obnoxious to the British, and in return a price was

¹ This James Parker was a younger brother of Catherine Rutherfurd's first husband. He married Gertrude, daughter of the Rev. William Skinner; he died October 4, 1797, and his wife February 10, 1811.—Whitehead's Early History of Perth Amboy.

Walter Rutherford.

set on his head; he was surrounded by spies; his house near Elizabethtown had been ransacked, even the hinges taken from the doors; and his family, forced to leave their home, were living among the hills west of Trenton; so to him, at least, the situation of affairs admitted of no compromise. It was quite natural that he should write in a letter to his brother Robert, in 1781, "By the blessing of God and the instrumentality of General Washington and Robert Morris I hope we shall drive the devils to old England before June." Remonstrances and petitions proving of no avail, Rutherford and Parker were sent to Morristown, but were not kept in close confinement; they were allowed to take exercise within the jail limits and occasionally upon parole to return to their homes for a few days. Major Rutherford's pen was busy. He prepared a petition to the Council of Safety, appealing to them as his friends and neighbors among whom he lived, to allow him a trial and specify the crime for which he was held a prisoner. Undoubtedly he would have been released had the governor given his consent; but as he and Parker were held as hostages, as such they should remain until the British released the Americans. Walter Rutherford accepted with great philosophy the vex-

Walter Rutherford.

ations and annoyances consequent upon his trying position. In the mean time a statement of the case was sent to the British commander in New-York, who answered that "the cases were not parallel, Messrs. Van Zandt and Fell¹ having been taken when in active service; that if Mr. Livingston chose to imprison his private citizens who had done nothing worthy of punishment so much the better, for it would show the people what they had to expect if his cause was successful." Probably the most trying time to these prisoners was on their return to Morristown after an absence of a few days at home on parole. They were put in a room in the common jail, filled with dirt and vermin. It was in December, and the windows and plastering were broken. Walter Rutherford wrote a mitigated account of their condition to his wife. Her answer was as follows:

Sunday night.

My Dearest,

I received your letter while I was at dinner at Mrs. Steven's and was much shocked at your present situation, surely the Gov. cannot mean that Horrid Dungeon in his order to the Sheriff. I wonder you didn't tell the Sheriff

¹ This was Judge Fell, who was President of the Committee of Safety for Bergen County, New Jersey.—Editor.



MORRIS.

Walter Rutherford.

how much surprised the Gov. was when at Princeton to hear you had been there and wouldn't believe Mr. Coxe till I confirmed it. The Common Gaol were words of form, do mention this to him, with a little coaxing it may have a good effect. The Gov. came to Mr. Steven's last Wednesday and staid the night. Mrs. S. told me he seemed to express some concern at your confinement, said he had nothing to do with it. As we are likely to have good sleighing if you have a room to yourself though it is in a Gaol I will make you a visit and leave the girls at Baskingridge. I was sorry that the holes were not stopped up before you came, but hope it was done before you went to bed. It was lucky you didn't see "Flint,"¹ after what has past you couldn't have treated him with proper civility. Good night my dearest, I cannot get the idea of that shocking place out of my head.

Catherine Rutherford finally resolved that she would go to Princeton and intercede with the governor, although her friends tried to dissuade her, assuring her it was useless. But the warm-hearted wife was determined to make the attempt. Her letters describing her journey and interviews are full of strong womanly feeling.

¹ A nickname given to Governor Livingston by the people of New Jersey, from an expression used by him in a speech shortly after he became governor.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

Dec. 8th, 1777.

I wrote to my Dearest yesterday and sent it by Mr. Ogden's wagon, this I shall send by Mr. Parker's with a round of Beef, a Goose and two chickens, the Beef is ready for a la moding. Pray write again to New York, tell Elliot you have the scurvy. I think if he takes pains he might get you out on parole. Gov. Penn¹ coming in has prevented my sending this, he staid and drank tea he expects Mrs. Penn up immediately and promised to bring her here soon, he hadn't heard a great many things I told him. Adieu.

Tuesday, Dec. 16, 1777.

My Dearest,

I received yours yesterday by John about twelve o'clock. I was much vexed that you were not allowed to return home as Mr. Coxe gave me great hopes that you could. He told me he had spoken to all the Council separately who promised him they would be favourable. We got to Mrs. Lowery's in the evening she was glad to see us, got us an early Breakfast. We met Dr. Cochran a little beyond Ringoes, got our dinner and fed the horses at one Harts' in Hopewell, the Counsellor's brother, where Mr. Coxe overtook us, he left us at Pennington to procure lodging before dark. We arrived just after candle light and I was going to send up my letter when the Gov. came in and was very complacent, after some

¹Governor Richard Penn married, 1772, Polly Masters.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

time I told him you had received answers to your letters from N. York, that there wasn't any hopes of Fell and Van Zant being released, that you had a bad scurvy which was much increased since your confinement. He said it was in your power to come home when you pleased, that he wouldn't think it hard if he was imprisoned a twelve month to secure his estate, that they wouldn't do anything to injure your health. He asked if I had the answers, I told him they were in my trunk. Mr. Coxe desired me before to leave the whole affair to him. I saw he endeavoured to waive the subject, so I said no more. The Gov. supped with us and was very facetious. Mehelm¹ was with him but when I spoke to the Gov. he slipped out of the room and did not return till some time after. He breakfasted with us, I told him I hoped he would remember his promise to me to speak in favour of you in the Council. He said he would do anything to oblige Mr. R. but that I could not expect he would act contrary to his own judgment. I saw at once I had nothing to expect from him. Mr. Coxe carried your letters to the Gov. and returned soon after and told me the Gov. didn't know that you had been in the Common Gaol and would hardly believe you had been there. I then got my letter that I wrote to the Gov. that would convince him that you had been there. I told Mr. Coxe that they would not allow a Servant to come to you and that your letters were all read. He went

¹A member of the Council of Safety.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

over again with the letter and returned, said the Gov. told him it was right to read your letters. I waited with great impatience till noon, I was upstairs putting on my things, Mrs. Coxe called me, I went down and found young Livingston who made me a bow and went off. Mr. Coxe was reading the Order, told me you had liberty to come home till the first of Feb. but no mention made of Mr. Parker. Mrs. Cochran and the Doctor much piqued, they both went over to the Gov. and I desired Mr. Coxe to make my compliments to the Gov. and Council and thank them for this Favour. He returned again to tell me it was all a Mistake, he had met Mehelm who told him you only had your former liberty. You may judge My Dearest, of my feelings, my heart was so full I was scarcely able to write you. The Dr. and Mrs. Cochran fought it out with the Gov. who said Mr. Parker was as well as he, the Dr. said he knew better, that he had attended him for ten years and that if he remained in Confinement his disorder would terminate in a Dropsy, he swore to Mehelm that if Mrs. P. did otherwise than well her death would be laid at their door, so upon his and Mrs. C.'s application, another order was made out, he is entirely obliged to the Dr. for his liberty. Mr. Coxe in their Absence told me he was very sorry that you wouldn't take the Oath and was afraid if you didn't by Feb. first they would make a law to confiscate your property. I mentioned this to Mr. Stevens he came to see me yesterday morning says he had no authority for saying this

Walter Rutherford.

We left Prince Town at two o'clock and got no further than Pennington that night, the road was very heavy and Webster lazy, stopping often. Sunday morning we started long before sunrise, got to Mr. Coxe's at candle light, they were just sitting down to tea, they pressed me to stop the night which I declined and got away the moment the horses were changed. Found John Parker with the girls and Betsy, all reading. I went to bed a good deal disappointed in my expectations of seeing my Dearest. I feel much easier and thankful though for this Favour, the thought of you returning to that Horrid Gaol was Shocking. Mrs. Stevens told me the Gov. and Council were very angry at the expressions in your letters, Comedy of Errors and at a former letter wherein you mentioned "Hospital." He thinks you had better be more cautious for your own sake how you write. P. paid for his Expostulation but lately your letters were more tart but P.'s more complacent. This was said in the Council. I beg my dear that you will be cautious, I don't doubt but they have their Spies to watch all your actions at Morristown. I hear Aaron Ogden is much suspected. The report of Gen. W. going to L. don't seem to please the great folks at P. T. I heard one of them say this state was left in the lurch, that the British troops might go where they pleased. I suppose the Militia will be called out soon. I shall send this in the evening with a Turkey and a basket of Sausages. I am much pleased with my verses. Adieu My Dearest.

Walter Rutherford.

Dec. 22, 1777.

I little thought that when you went to Morristown you would eat your Christmas dinner there, the only one we have not passed together in nineteen years. Lord Cornwallis has gone to England and Duchè with him, 'tis thought the publication of his letter has driven him away. As soon as the Delaware is frozen G. W. is to attack Philadelphia. Mr. Stevens says that the application to G. W. will not be improper as Fell and Van Zandt will only be exchanged for prisoners of war.

Fell and Van Zandt, through the influence of their friends, were released during the first week of February, 1778, when there was no longer any excuse for the custody of Parker and Rutherford. Eventually the grandson of Governor Livingston, Peter Augustus Jay, married Mary Rutherford Clarkson, the granddaughter of Walter Rutherford, making a pleasant ending of this episode of the Revolution.

After the evacuation of New-York, Walter Rutherford returned to his old home in the city, at the corner of Vesey street and Broadway. He was connected with all the societies that had for their object the development of manufactures, arts, and sciences. He was president of the Agricul-

Walter Rutherford.

tural Society, one of the founders of the Society Library, and for many years the president of St. Andrew's Society. He entertained all the distinguished visitors from abroad, as well as the prominent members of both political parties, not neglecting his old army companions.

After his son's marriage in 1782, he gave to him the management of a large part of his business affairs, and was in the habit of writing to him twice a week, a practice he continued until his death. In his letters he gave all the family news, descriptions of all the people he met in society, and comments on the politics of the day.

The following letter from Gouverneur Morris, written from Philadelphia just after the adoption of the Constitution, indicates the gravity of the political questions remaining unsolved. Like all the letters of that statesman, it is full of interesting suggestions.

Philadelphia, Dec. 3rd, 1789.

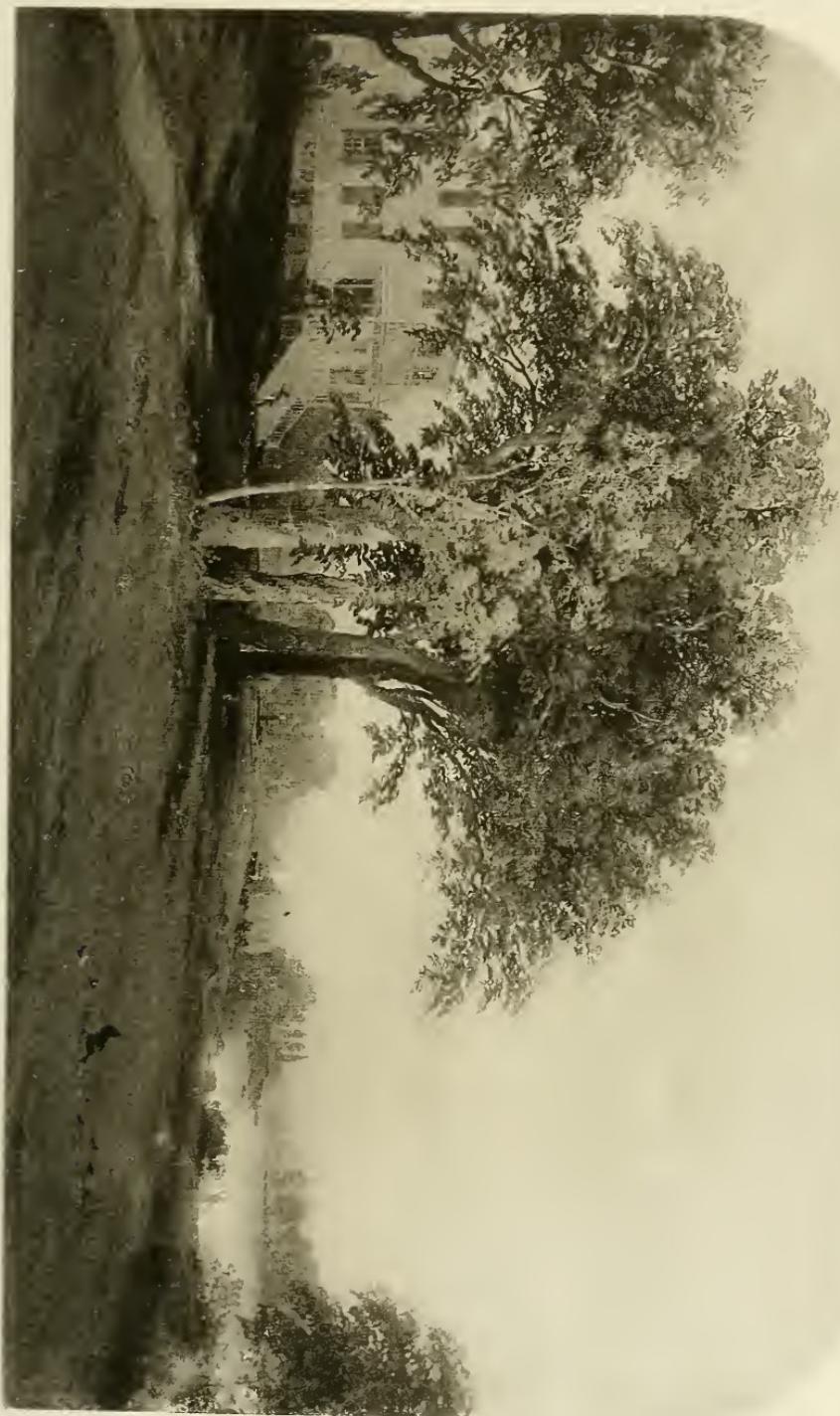
Walter Rutherford, Esq.,

Dear Sir:

If you were to judge according to common rules, it ought to be concluded from the time your letter of the first of Sept. has remained unanswered, that I felt no pleasure from the receipt of it. On the present occasion

Walter Rutherford.

you will better approximate the truth by an inverse ratio. Your good wishes with respect to the result of our deliberations in the Convention have, I hope, been in part realized. You will have seen in the plan of a new Constitution which they have recommended, some progress towards a firm and efficient government. Time alone can solve certain problems of highly important solution which have been stated in various quarters on this subject. Will Aaron's rod eat up those of the conjurers or the reverse? Will the States be confined and controlled by the General Government, or will they fly off? I should suppose this to depend greatly on the vigour of the Executive, and that again most certainly depends on the persons holding that branch of National authority. Perhaps our government in this respect may resemble the account given by the inhabitants, I believe of Ceylon of the manner in which the earth is supported, namely on the back of an elephant, and the elephant on a tortoise. Is it practicable to govern so large a country by a Republican Constitution? Montesquieu has said that his object was not to make men read, but to make them think. He was unlucky for his book has produced a different result. Most men have contented themselves with the thought that he could think both for himself and them, and have converted his conclusions into first principles. Hence the idea that Monarchy, perhaps absolute monarchy, can alone govern a great region. This may be true, but as the deduction was made from facts arising under circumstances ex-



MORRISANIA.

Walter Rutherford.

tremely different from those in which we are placed, I do not think we should blindly assent to it. America is perhaps the only spot on which the experiment was ever tried of real constitutions. It is therefore the only place where the reasoner can truly recur to first principles. Again, the modern system of politics has a tendency to fix the interior of every state, because each change must in some degree affect the views or interests of other powers. Again commerce by giving to the love of property a stronger spring than it has among warlike nations and thereby lessening the impetus of ambition, tends greatly to that established order of things which can alone exist with justice, public and private. The idea of public Justice is rather of modern growth seeing that until the last two centuries, the payment of debts was a new thing under the sun, while Justice depending on the broad base of general policy and fostered by private interest is the great friend of the existing State. Lastly the art of printing. I might greatly extend my observations on this last article, and indeed introduce some others, but I am on the last page and a truce to such disquisitions. Pray present my regards to your Family and believe me,

Yours,

Gov. Morris.

The following letters have been selected as being particularly interesting, not only from the

Walter Rutherford.

personal matters related, but also as giving us a very fair idea of New-York during that period.

It must not be forgotten that political differences were very strongly marked at this time; it has since been called “the critical period of American history.” In reading of the various people Walter Rutherford met at society dinners, one is reminded of a remark of Washington Irving’s: “One day I am dining with a knot of honest furious Federalists, who are damning all their opponents as a set of consummate scoundrels, panders of Bonaparte; the next day I dine perhaps with the very men I have heard thus anathematized, and find them equally warm and indignant, and if I took their word for it, I had been dining the day before with some of the greatest knaves in the nation.”

New York, 1788.

To John Rutherford,

A French Frigate has brought us the Count de Moustier¹ as Envoy and his sister La Marquise de Brehen.

¹ Eléonor-François Elie, Marquis de Moustier. He possessed a liberal fortune, and, though penurious, was fond of display, and none of the foreign ministers entertained more frequently or more ostentatiously. But he was more anxious to win the admiration of the people than the confidence of the government. La Marquise de Brehen was a very clever woman, who wrote with spirit and had some skill as an artist. She made several portraits of Washington.—Griswold’s Republican Court, p. 83.

Walter Rutherford.

We had the honour to sup with them on their first exhibition at the Chanc^{r's}.¹ He speaks good English, is of engaging manners and must stand high with his Court having been employed three times at London, also Lisbon, Naples and Germany on affairs of moment. They lodge with M. Otto² who remains as Secretary but the Count has taken McComb's centre house at £400. Madison has the principal hand in Publius³ and Hamilton assists. M. might have been President of Congress but on his refusal Cyrus Griffin was appointed. The late English papers say Van Berckle⁴ is recalled, he seems sadly out of spirits. The Temples were in full dress at our party last evening, had been to see the French quality, all the company sociable and clever which much gratifies your mother for her trouble. The Convention is not yet come on at Poughkeepsie,⁵ the Gov^r.⁶ does not op-

¹ Robert R. Livingston, eldest son of Judge Robert R. Livingston and Margaret Beekman; born 1746; married, 1770, Elizabeth, daughter of John Stevens. Member of Continental Congress; one of the framers of the Declaration of Independence; member of the first constitutional convention of New-York; Secretary of Foreign Affairs, 1781; first Chancellor of New-York, 1783; Minister to France, 1801; died 1813.—Clarkson's Livingston Manor, p. 48.

² Louis Guillaume Otto, afterward Comte de Mosloy. He succeeded Marbois in 1779. In 1805 he was offered the post of Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States, but declined. He married first, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of P. V. B. Livingston and Mary Alexander; second, 1790, Mlle. Fanny Creveceur, daughter of the French consul. He died in Paris, 1817.

³ A defense of the Constitution, written by Hamilton and Madison.—Editor.

⁴ The minister from Holland, at New-York.—Editor.

⁵ The State convention called to consider the United States Constitution. The meeting lasted six weeks, and was held in the old Van Kleck house at Poughkeepsie. They adopted the Constitution by a majority of three votes.—Clarkson's Livingston Manor, p. 71.

⁶ George Clinton, then serving his fourth term as governor.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

pose the Constitution in his legislative capacity, yet is open and diligent against it. The Chanc^r. and Jay are loud in its favour as is everybody I meet here.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 8, 1788.

You will see by the papers that Holland is unquestionably in the hands of the Prince and at the mercy of Prussia and England. Sir John¹ gives a grand Dinner Friday being Queen's birthday. He and Van Berckle have been out lately, but B. has accepted for the dinner. Sir John by compliment will omit the Prince's health and Lady T. will not have an orange on the table, the toast is to be, "Peace and happiness to the United Netherlands."

To the same:

New York, 1789.

Our great doings on the President's arrival and Inauguration you will find in the papers, also his speech. I waited on him and he seemed to remember me. He has two levee days weekly and appears often with Humphreys,² but does not entertain or receive invitations.

¹ Sir John Temple, British Consul-General. He was a native of Boston, and inherited his title from his grandfather, who lived in England. He married a daughter of Governor Bowdoin, of Massachusetts. She was exceedingly popular in her disposition; in that way differing from her husband, who was proud and haughty in his demeanor.—Griswold's Republican Court, p. 94.

² David Humphreys, son of Rev. Daniel Humphreys, of Derby, Conn.; aide to General Putnam, 1773, and in 1775 was the successful candidate for the office of aide-de-camp to Washington, and stayed with him until

Walter Rutherford.

He was at the Chanc'r's the night of the grand Fire Works where we supped, but he did not stay late. We were at the Commencement and highly entertained, it continued over four hours, the crowd great tho. they had tickets, this evening a grand Ball.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 19th, 1789.

We were last night at the Drawing-Room.¹ Mrs. Washington talked much with me about you both. Your mother was disappointed in having but little chat with her, for while Mrs. Jay who at Mrs. W.'s request was changing seats with her was standing up Mrs. Van Rens-selaer bounced in and spoilt the scheme. All the rooms were crowded.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 9, 1790.

Congress only made houses yesterday and this morning the President delivered his Speech, he marched thro. the floor in great form, the Houses on either side followed by the State officers Aids-de-Camp and Secretaries. I was present the speech was very long, I shall not give

the end of the war. He married a Miss Bulkly, in Lisbon, 1794, where he was United States minister. He died in March, 1818.—Am. Mon. Mag. and Crit. Rev., Vol. II, p. 388.

¹ No. 3 Cherry street, the old house of Walter Franklin, one of the Society of Friends, whose daughter married De Witt Clinton; was noted as the first residence of Washington in New-York after his becoming president.—Griswold's Republican Court.

Walter Rutherford.

the heads as I expect you will receive it. He has given a splendid bill of fare and they already say more than they can take up. We had for company to-day the Chancellor's family, the Watts, Duers, Ph. Livingston, the Franks, Patterson and Boudinot.¹ We kept it up till past seven when several of both sexes moved to the Drawing-Room in Cherry St. You may be sure we amply discussed both State and general politics. Duer was very learned on the finances which are the great topics now and harangued like Pitt opening the budget. We were at the Drawing-Room New Years, crowd immense had long talks with both their Excellencies, three rooms filled. The next day we were invited to a Tea Party by Mrs. Ch. Justice Jay, found their Excellencies there and passed a sociable afternoon, he left cards here to-day. In the hurry of New Year's morning Peggy White² slipped off to Mr. Burr's, went with him to Dr. Lynn's,³ met Peter Munro and was married. She returned home and it was kept quiet till yesterday. It seems they had asked but were peremptorily refused, she has £6,000 independent at marriage. She is now at his lodgings. Miss Thomson was married last Saturday to Col. Coxe.

¹ Elias Boudinot, president of Congress, 1782.—Editor.

² Second daughter of the Honorable Henry White, of the Governor's Council, and Eve Van Courtlandt. She married Peter Jay Munro, son of the Rev. Dr. Harry Munro and Eve Jay. She married, second, John M. Hayes, a physician to the British army in the Revolution, and afterward Sir John M. Hayes, Bart.—N. Y. Gen. and B. Record, Vol. VII, p. 110.

³ Minister of the Dutch Reformed Church.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 13th, 1790.

Our Assembly sits close they expect to keep it up another month. Mrs. J. Stevens¹ has been in town about three weeks, she had a happy time of a boy ten days ago. Mrs. White has seen her daughter but not Peter as he refuses to make settlements, they have taken the new house on the corner of John St. Another match in Congress is soon expected, Mr. Page² to Miss Lowther, called handsome. He has nine children. Have you heard of Warren DeLancey's³ marriage to John Taylor's daughter? The famous painter Trumbull⁴ is now here taking the most remarkable occurrences of the late war, in all thirteen, to be engraved at three guineas each. I have seen some of them, the figures are striking likenesses. I went with the Chanc^r. who is in two of the drawings.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 3, 1790.

I dined last night in an informal way at Sir John's, the first time this season as they neither invite nor accept at

¹ John Stevens, only son of John Stevens and Elizabeth Alexander, married Rachel Cox. The boy was christened James Alexander Stevens.—Editor.

² John Page, of Virginia.—Editor.

³ Son of Peter De Lancey and Elizabeth, daughter of Cadwallader Colden; married, first, Mary Lawrence; second, Sarah Taylor; third, Rebecca Lawrence.—Editor.

⁴ John Trumbull, son of Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut. Born 1756, died 1843. He served in the Revolution, and afterward studied painting in London under Benjamin West. He was one of the founders of the New-York Academy of Fine Arts.—Lossing's Cy. of U. S. Hist., Vol. II, p. 1420.

Walter Rutherford.

present. A Sloop of War arrived lately with dispatches to him only. The Town was very curious to know for what. I believe I may say it was to publish the order of Council taking off the prohibition against American wheat of which article they are in great need. I need not repeat the great debate in Congress on the Treasurer's¹ report, it is like to be very tedious. You'll see the Harlem bridge bill is passed, Mr. Hammond² is going to build it.

Our chief talk for two days past has been about the sale of Pews in Trinity, the President is to go there and attracts many. Mr. Jay gave £57 for one and £9 rent, many gave £30 and £40. The whole sale amounted to £3070 and above £600 rent. The principal debate in the Assembly is about building a Government House and vesting the old Fort lands in the Corporation.

To the same:

New York, Oct. 25, 1790.

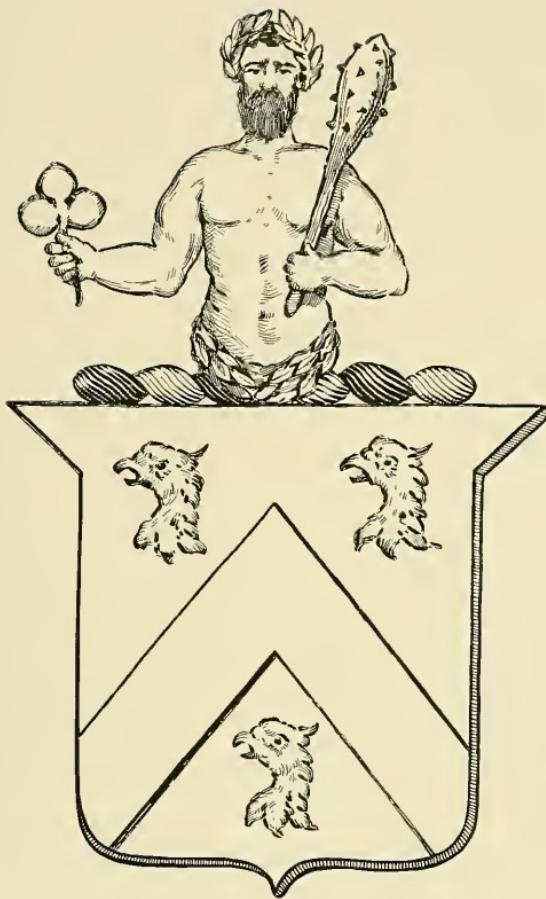
We have letters from Mrs. Robertson³ and the Dr. giving ample reasons for their clandestine marriage, they go to London soon and hope to make it up which I very much doubt tho. I heartily wish it. I have a long letter from Elliot⁴ on his way to Bath, left all his friends in

¹ Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of Treasury, 1789-95.—Editor.

² George Hammond, British Minister at Philadelphia. He married one of the celebrated Misses Allen.—Editor.

³ Susanna Reid, only child of General John Reid and Susanna Alexander.—Editor.

⁴ Andrew Elliot, third son of Sir Gilbert Elliot, second, of Minto, Scotland.



WALTON.

Walter Rutherfurd.

Scotland well and busy about the election which he chose to avoid. I see by the papers that both my nephew¹ and Sir Gilbert Elliot lost, and Sir George Douglas won the election. What a terrible disappointment to Clan Rutherfurd. Streatfeild Clarkson² is married to Van Horne's daughter, and young Lispenard to Miss Bache. R. Morris's house is being enlarged by a back wing for the Prest. Gen. Clarkson has five tickets for the children in the New York Lottery.

The election referred to in this letter was the election of his son John as a United States senator from New Jersey.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 8th, 1790.

Duer called purposely and with great joy gave us the first news of your election. Innumerable are the congratulations, I didn't know we had so many friends. Beckwith³ gave us a splendid Dinner on his moving to Phil^a. Sir John gave a dinner Friday, your Mother the

He settled in Philadelphia, where he married, first, Eleanor McCall; second Elizabeth Plumstead, granddaughter of Clement Plumstead, one of Penn's Council. He moved to New-York in 1760, where he was receiver of quit-rents and lieutenant-governor. His American property was confiscated after the Revolution, and he returned to Scotland, where he died in 1797. A sister of Elliot married Major John Rutherfurd.— Editor.

¹ John Rutherfurd, eldest son of Major John Rutherfurd.

² Thomas Streatfeild Clarkson, a brother of General Clarkson, married Elizabeth Van Horne.— Lamb's History of New-York, Vol. II, p. 36.

³ A member of the English diplomatic corps.— Editor.

Walter Rutherfurd.

only Lady. I am now busy with Brown's Abyssinia and other Travels, what discoveries this age has produced.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 22, 1791.

What has lately agitated this Town was the appointment of a Senator for the U. S., the party for Burr has prevailed and Schuyler and Hamilton's friends are highly mortified. The Livingstons having gone against him it is called a coalition with the Antis.¹ Burr has given up the Attorney General's office for which Ned Livingston² is a candidate, they say the salary and business are equal to £1,500 a year. Many here have made great fortunes by speculating in the Funds, some above £50,000, but lately one of them, Griswold lost 2,200 ds. at vingt-une at one sitting and J. Livingston won 1,900 ds. of which he sent 250 ds. to the minister for the Poor.

To the same:

Edgerston, Nov. 20, 1791.

The Stevens have been here some days, John meets the manufacturing companies in Trenton next week.

¹ At the dissolution of the Confederation the Federalists were in power. They sprang from that branch of the Whig party called the Strong-Government men. The Anti-Federalists were another branch of the Whigs, called during the Confederation the Particularists, and at the beginning of Washington's administration did not constitute an organized opposition to the Federalists, but developed as new measures of government were advanced.—Houghton's Conspectus of Parties, p. 9.

² Edward Livingston, youngest brother of the Chancellor. Born 1764, married, 1778, Mary, daughter of Charles McEvers; died 1836. He was

Walter Rutherford.

Their bill has passed the Assembly and will certainly pass the Council, they are to have three Lotteries of 100,000 ds. each and power to cut navigable canals. The Passaic Falls¹ are spoken of as the site for the companies tho. some give the preference to the Musconetcong. I wish you would inquire particularly about the practice of liming in Phil^a. County. It will be worth your while to visit Lansdowne,² it shows more taste than any place I have seen in America. Mr. Chew³ carried me there I hope he will call on you as I don't know a more agreeable member of society.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 1st, 1791.

Yesterday we had a very agreeable St. Andrew's, the Governor was the only stranger and excellent company, was near him as we supported the Chanc^r. in the chair. The Managers have bought four lots at Broad and New Sts. the plan is elegant and the building will cost at least £5000.

member of Congress, 1795-1800; United States senator, 1829-31; Secretary of State, 1831-33; Minister to France, 1833-35.—Lossing's Cy. of U. S. Hist., Vol. II, p. 800.

¹ Now Paterson, called after William Paterson.—Editor.

² The house of Lieutenant-Governor John Penn, brother of Governor Richard Penn, afterward owned by the Bingham family.—Watson's Annals of Phil., p. 115.

³ Benjamin Chew, fourth son of Doctor Samuel Chew and Mary, daughter of Samuel Galloway. Born November 29, 1722; died January 20, 1810. Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, 1755; also Chief Justice of Court of Appeals. He married, first, Mary, daughter of John Galloway; second, Elizabeth Oswald.—Gen. Notes, by L. B. Thomas, p. 57.

Walter Rutherfurd.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 6th, 1792.

The Packet arrived this morning and London papers of Nov. 20th. are before me. The French Republic is established but everything is in confusion, they have long debates in the National Convention about trying their King, it turns on the inviolability question and it seems to me they will not touch the Lord's anointed. We have engaged including today thirty-four persons at three dinners, today a sett of friends, Tuesday Jayites and Friday Clintonians.¹ I dined Saturday at Burr's with a genteel company, excellent venison and everything in superb style, he and the Chanc^r. seemed remarkably cordial tho. not much was said about politics.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 30, 1792.

The Bank mania subsides a little, the three different subscriptions have consolidated to make but one with a capital of 1,800,000 ds. and they are now endeavouring to get a charter. The National bank offered Wilkes £800 and a house as cashier, but the State bank offered him a £1000 which he accepted. I called today with Sir John and the Speaker² on Burr, but no talk of politics. It is

¹ John Jay was running for governor against George Clinton, and party feeling was very intense. The election was very close, and was decided by the Board of Canvassers, Clinton winning by only 108 votes.—Editor.

² Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

rumoured that there is Treaty on the tapis with Great Britain but I conjecture the news is premature.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 8, 1792.

I have a long letter from the Baron who is still out of humour about the election which will come before Parliament this session. He gave Gypsum a fair trial on every soil all have entirely failed and says the same has happened in England this confirms the Chanc^rs. theory. No foreign news but the death of the Russian warrior and favourite Prince Potemkin. It is reported from John St. that Mrs. Sterret in one evening lost fifty dollars and another lady four hundred dollars at cards, tell Lena to beware of vingt-un.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 17, 1792.

I have met Lord Garlies dined with him and a swell sett at Sir John's, was much entertained with his remarks. He is a member of Parliament son of Lord Galloway Lord of the Bedchamber and nephew of the Marquis of Blandford. He has conversed principally with the Antis., especially Jefferson who has been very attentive to him. He likes Virginia much but of all places he has seen in America dislikes Phil^a. the most. I cannot tell you how much he found fault with the people and manners of Phil^a. How foolish it is to court such strangers and yet

Walter Rutherford.

I have asked him tomorrow to a party of twenty. We have parties Tuesday and Friday to pay off scores for the season.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 28, 1792.

It is said here that we will have a law to prevent the public auction of stocks, credit is low we have many failures and don't know whom to trust. The election daily grows more interesting, it is confidently said John Jay gains ground. It grows fashionable with some to throw out hints and innuendoes against the general government and even to talk pretty openly, you would be amazed to hear what I do.

To the same:

New York, Nov. 20, 1792.

I have just returned from our dinner at Sir John's, a terrible disappointment the Gov^r. neither came nor sent an apology we waited in anxious expectation till dark. Mr. Jay was out for the first time he and the Chanc^r. did not converse. I had much chat with Lord Garlies who is still here.

To the same:

New York, Nov. 28, 1792.

In the adventure of the dinner I should have mentioned that the Chanc^r. came up to the Ch. Justice and enquired

Walter Rutherford.

after his health who returned it very coolly. The Gov^r, the next day apologized by saying he put the card in his pocket and thought the Invitation was for Tuesday. Judge Duane¹ made the same mistake.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 4, 1792. .

St. Andrew's went very well off, I had the Gov^r. and Chanc^r. on my right and we were very cordial tho. I find it was quite a party matter in changing the President. I had little thought of being made a catspaw. As soon as these gentlemen were gone we toasted the Ch. Justice and Sec. Hamilton. I staid till past ten and went soberly home. It was reported this day that Jefferson had announced his intention of resigning, his reason that there should be rotation in office, very bad logic but a fling at Hamilton.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 16, 1792.

Expecting this will find you settled in Phil^a. I commence the Weekly Gazette. Judge Duane's son married last week Miss Bowers, eighteen and twenty-two. The Judge paid me a long visit today, he settles them at Duanesbergh in the Spring. I have taken some dinners

¹ James Duane, prominent in New-York politics. He was mayor, 1784-89; judge of United States District Court, 1789; senator, 1782-86, 1788-91; and a delegate to the Continental Congress. He married a daughter of Colonel Robert Livingston and Mary Tong. He owned a tract of 6400 acres of land at Duanesbergh near Schenectady.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

and stand engaged to Dr. Bard,¹ the Ch. Justice, the Gov^r. and Chanc^r. Many bets have been made as to who shall be Vice President² but it is now agreed that there will be no change as old clothes are easiest, the Jacobins and Feds. both seemed certain. Mr. Burr has refused the office of Judge and is in vast law business.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 20, 1792.

I was highly entertained at the Chanc^r's with the contrast of Company. The Gov^r. who had been very chatty at his own table the day before was silent and went off early but Schuyler³ and others were in high spirits especially the Chanc^r. who kept it up in great glee till nine when Schuyler and I went off together. On Monday our appointments were made Morgan Lewis Judge of the Supreme and Nat. Lawrence Attorney-General, Ed. Livingston was much disappointed and many wished Benson⁴

¹ Dr. Samuel Bard, son of Dr. John Bard, one of the most distinguished of New-York's earlier physicians and founder of the New-York Hospital. Dr. Samuel Bard studied in Edinburgh and afterward organized the first medical school in New-York, in connection with King's College; he was Washington's family physician and a member of the Social Club.—Lamb's Hist. of N. Y.

² John Adams was reëlected Vice-President in 1792.—Editor.

³ Phillip Schuyler, born at Albany, 1733, died in New-York, 1810; was one of the first major-generals of the Continental army and very influential in politics and military affairs. He was called the father of the canal system of the United States.—Lossing's Cy. of U. S. Hist., Vol. II, p. 1259.

⁴ Egbert Benson, son of Robert Benson and Tryntje Van Borsum. Born June 21, 1746; died August 24, 1833. He never married, and was prominent in State politics, being Attorney-General, member of Assembly, delegate to Continental Congress, Boundary Committee, judge Supreme Court,

Walter Rutherford.

on the bench. Be assured we don't show your letters or tell your news so write freely and often.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 12, 1793.

A deep snow and stormy weather so by a good fire I take pleasure in communicating the news. I dined yesterday at Sir John's and had a great deal of discourse with four French Monks who have lately come over. They are on their way to Quebec to view the land and if it is favourable a large flight of loyal emigrants may be expected. They seemed glad to have left their cloisters and gotten away from the confusions and murders in France. I sat next to Col. W. L. Smith¹ who told me that G. Morris before his appointment had attached himself to the Court so that he was in no confidence with the Constituents and far less with the Republicans and Jacobins. It would be much better to call him home and if the Government could spare Jefferson he of all men would be most proper. Pinckney is much esteemed in London where there is much talk of a match between the eloquent Sheridan and Miss Pulteney² now Lady Baroness and judge of the United States Court. He was one of the founders and first president of the New-York Historical Society.—Gen. Notes on N. Y. and N. E. Families, pp. 16-19.

¹ Secretary of the American Legation at London, 1786; while there he married the only daughter of John Adams.—Editor.

² Henrietta-Laura Pulteney, Baroness of Bath. Her father was Sir William Johnston, who married Frances Pulteney, and afterward assumed the name of Pulteney. Her father owned with two other gentlemen a large tract of land near Bath, New-York, which was named for her. She married, in

Walter Rutherfurd.

of Bath. She is the richest heiress in England and her father has much property in this state. Col. Smith denies the report.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 21, 1793.

Everybody here is shocked at yesterday's news of the French Ruffians having beheaded their King, greater Rascals never graced a gibbett.

To the same:

New York, May 15, 1793.

The Chanc^r. has arrived from up the River, is an enthusiast about Lucerne the produce of a quarter of an acre is incredible, keeps horses and cows and when cut over is ready to cut again. He has put in sixteen acres.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 3, 1793.

We are all by the ears here about Genet¹ and if Congress don't ship him I shall think they have no spirit or

1794, Sir James Murray, Bart., a lieutenant-general in the army.—Debrett's Peerage, Vol. I, p. 228, Ed. of 1806.

¹ Edmond Charles Genet, the first minister from the French Republic to the United States. He was a member of one of the first families of France; one of his sisters was Mme. Campan and another the beautiful Mme. Anguie, mother-in-law of Marshal Ney. His recall was demanded by Washington on account of his efforts to incite the people to take part in the war between England and France. He became a citizen here, and married, first, Cornelia, daughter of Governor Clinton; second, a daughter of Postmaster-General Osgood; he died in 1834.—Griswold's Republican Court, p. 295; note.

Walter Rutherford.

National honour. Have you seen Greenleaf's¹ execrable piece against the President? Also "Cato" against Jay and King.² The Chanc'r. who came lately to Town is suspected, also Brock.³ The first named sported some sentiments quite new here, is eager for a British war while Genet and the virtuous French are quite immaculate. We have since had the President's message which all whom I have seen applaud. Yet we are all in the dumps about the Algerine War and hope neither time nor money will be spared to effect a Peace. We see the Robertsons often, her taste in dress is elegant and much followed, he falls in strong with the Democrats.⁴ On Thursday I

¹ Thomas Greenleaf, son of Joseph Greenleaf. He published the New-York Journal and the New-York Argus, which were the organs of the opposition during Washington's administration, and attacked it with great virulence. Greenleaf died in New-York, 1798, from yellow fever.—Thomas's Hist. of Printing in Am., Vol. II, p. 310.

² Chancellor Livingston wrote an attack on the treaty under the name of Cato. Brockholst Livingston wrote in the same strain under the name of Decius.—Editor.

³ Henry Brockholst Livingston, son of Governor William Livingston and Susanna Brockholst French, a daughter of Phillip French and Susanna Brockholst. He was born November 25, 1757; married, first, Catherine, daughter of Peter Ketteltas and Elizabeth Van Zandt; second, Ann, daughter of Gabriel Ludlow and Ann Williams. He was a member of Assembly, 1788 and 1800-3; judge of the New-York Supreme Court, 1808; judge of the United States Supreme Court, 1806-23; he died March 18, 1823.—Livingstons of Callendar, Part V.

⁴ After the ratification of the constitutional amendments the objections of the minority to that instrument were done away with, and they dropped the name of Anti-Federal and called their party Democratic-Republican. The party in power claimed to be the Federal-Republican, and when accused of being Monarchists repelled the charge and stigmatized their opponents as Democrats, an appellation assumed by the ferocious Jacobins who had so lately terrorized France, hence the name, being fixed as a reproach, was not at first adopted.—Houghton's Conspectus of Parties, p. 10.

Walter Rutherford.

dine at Brock's, expect to meet Genet I want to see this man of fame who refused to drink the President's health at John Murray's¹ table.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 6, 1794.

Jefferson's resignation² seems generally regretted as his successor is in no way equal to him. Five of the Lawrence family are to sup with us Friday with a large and genteel company Mrs. Izard,³ Mrs. Manigeault and others.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 11, 1794.

We have no material news only a great Lady has come to Town Prince Edward's "friend"! She stays at Mrs. McEwen's and has a grand retinue of servants. Sir John is by duty very attentive to her but does not ask her to his house. Our dinner yesterday went off passing well. Tranquillity cheese not believed to be domestic till I gave my word for it, several are going to send for some.

¹ John Murray was born in Pennsylvania, 1737. He ran a banking-house in New-York with an elder brother, and was president of the Chamber of Commerce 1798-1808. He died at his country-seat at Murray Hill, October, 1808.—Records of New-York Chamber of Commerce, p. 148.

² In 1794 Jefferson resigned the position of Secretary of State and was succeeded by Edmund Randolph.—Editor.

³ Ralph Izard married Alice, daughter of Peter De Lancey and Elizabeth Colden. Mrs. Manigeault was her daughter.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 13, 1794.

I am sorry to inform you that the day before yesterday that worthy old lady Mrs. Morris¹ paid her debt to nature. We have not heard the particulars but conclude she went off easy as the General and William² were here Monday and said she was gradually getting weaker I shall attend the funeral to-morrow. We sincerely sympathize with Lena on this occasion. You have long heard the Livingstons were hot for war but Brock, execrates the idea and says one year's war will cost more than four year's spoilations. Fauchet³ came to Phil^a. the 22nd. was introduced the same day and Mrs. Robertson saw him in the evening at the Grand Ball. The Chanc^r. is in town holding Court, he dines here Friday with four Parkers and four Stevens.

To the same:

New York, Apl. 26, 1794.

I called lately on Mrs. Jay who told me with great and unaffected concern that Jay was going to England to his

¹ Mary Walton Morris, daughter of Jacob Walton and Mary Beekman; wife of Lewis Morris, the signer.—Editor.

² William Morris, the third son of Lewis Morris; he married a Miss Carpenter.—Editor.

³ Jean Antoine Joseph Fauchet; he succeeded Genet as minister from France, but intrigued with Randolph, then Secretary of State, to such an extent that they both lost their positions. John Adams wrote of him: "At the birth-night ball he was placed by the Managers on the right hand of the President which gave great offence to the Spanish Commissioners and it is said Mr. Hammond left the theatre disgusted at some popular distinctions there."—Griswold's Republican Court, p. 329.

Walter Rutherfurd.

own regret but that he could not avoid it.¹ The generality of people here are much pleased with it, but I was lately in a large Company where great ridicule was thrown on the measure and the most hostile and violent projects proposed. I was mute being almost alone of a contrary sentiment and having soon retired afterwards heard from one of the Company that much gross abuse was thrown on Jay's character and how unfit he was for the office. I dined lately with Fauchet's Secretary, he talked a great deal and in the style of the National Convention but not all Gospel.

To the same:

New York, May 6, 1794.

I have seen Jay frequently he first intended to go by a British ship but dreading the Algerines has concluded to go by the Ohio of this Port and sails in about a week, painter Trumbull goes on the same ship. He seems unfeignedly concerned at going is always sick on board and Mrs. Jay is heartily sorry. My opinion is that it will be impossible to give satisfaction tho. I believe he is of all men the most proper and I hope he will succeed. A late vessel from Glasgow brought the news of my brother's death, he is much lamented by all our family. We daily have news fabricated in Phil^a. we are told the stock jobbers do it to raise or lower shares. We have been in-

¹ In March, 1794, Washington nominated John Jay as Envoy Extraordinary to London to make a treaty with England.—Editor.

Walter Rutherfurd.

formed for some days that the Chanc^r. was going to France in the room of G. Morris, I asked him but he said he was not yet determined, suspect he will tho. much against his interest. All classes of people here turn out to work on the Fortifications, St. Andrew's turns out to-morrow at Gov^r.s Island where I shall be all day under Gen. Clarkson's command.¹

To the same:

New York, Dec. 3, 1794.

There has been a great call for Senators to make a House so suppose you must have set out. Our Phil.² wants a house in this row but Hammond stands at £2,500 for thirty feet front, such is the advance in this City which has increased 8,000 inhabitants this year and above 700 houses and many more wanted. The markets are enormously high and feasting never prevailed more. I bore the fatigue of a brilliant St. Andrew's with Applause.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 26, 1795.

You will see by to-day's prints that our Gov^r. has taken his leave declaring he had never solicited the office and that regard for his family obliged him to decline. Some

¹ The country was greatly excited over the depredations committed by the English on American commerce, and war seemed imminent.—Editor.

² The eldest son of P. V. B. Livingston, commonly known as "Gentleman Phil." — Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

object to the first assertion and think that the affluence of his family might stifle their regrets as they owe it entirely to his office. Already there are five candidates, Mr. Jay tho. some allege his absence as a bar, the Chanc^r. yet his friends think him best where he is, Mr. Hamilton tho. some say he won't serve, Mr. Burr and Ch. Justice Yates. The Gov^r. has given us early notice and much time for us to squabble. Tomorrow is election day for our Senator, King's friends think they have it hollow.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 1st, 1795.

Your pamphlets were a great treat as they were all new here. I waited on Mr. King this morning, says you are well and that he lately dined with you and Lena at Bingham's. On Thursday we have a large party for Gentlemen and on Friday one for Ladies. We have much news from Europe but nothing interested us so much as Mr. Jay's letters signifying that he had signed the treaty with Britain on Nov. 19th, the particulars are not authenticated but we have no doubt they are favourable to us. Already our American stocks have risen in London fifteen per cent. The rise in Bowery lots is incredible, Stuyvesant's are reckoned at least £200,000. His son¹ last night was married to Johnnie Reade's daughter.

¹ Nicholas William Stuyvesant, eldest son of Petrus Stuyvesant and Margaret, daughter of Gilbert Livingston, married Catherine Livingston Reade. — New-York Historical Society Publications, Vol. I, p. 485.



John Netherford

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 8, 1795.

You will see Ned. Livingston carried his election for Congress by 205 votes, his supporters were indefatigable among the lower classes. Mr. Jay's friends are impatient for his arrival, those in the Legislature had a meeting and unanimously agreed to support him. The Antis. had also a meeting and divided, one for the Chanc^r. six for Burr and the remainder twenty for Ch. Justice Yates. Our party went very well off, the Chanc^r. and King were next each other and extremely sociable, but Tillotson seemed very reserved. The Feds. sat the Antis. out and then all were very open. Mr. King talks of returning soon and will give you all the Town news.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 17, 1795.

You will see that the Treaty has at last arrived. Mrs. Jay has letters that Jay is to sail in the first spring ship and expects he is now at sea. A subscription goes around at four dollars a ticket to entertain Mr. Hamilton, Gen. Schuyler and the Patroon¹ will be guests also the President if he stays. I waited on him yesterday with Gen. Gates and left cards on Smith who has thirteen horses, four carriages, ten servants and an elegant house handsomely furnished.

¹ Stephen Van Rensselaer, Lieutenant-Governor of New-York, 1795-1801.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

Edgerston, Oct. 21, 1795.

We are happy to see by the papers of this day that the epidemic¹ is almost over, the deaths for the past ten days being sixty-five and no new cases. As it takes twelve days to kill those now sick we can safely put our return for the twelfth.

To the same:

New York, St. Andrews Day, 1795.

We started Tuesday as we proposed and got here to dinner the next day. I dined Friday with the Robertsons, present the Turnbulls, Stirlings and Mrs. Bruce. They have all been shut up and perfectly miserable for some months. I saw the Gates there also, they fled to Martin's on Long Island near farmer Genet who works like a Negro and affects the plainest dress. The Vice Pres. and Managers of the Saint called this morning on me to settle the toasts. I had objected to a list sent me as too long and somewhat too political, we agreed on some alterations more suitable to the bottle than the bar. I will be supported in the chair by the Gov^r., Hamilton and Judge Wilson.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 4, 1795.

St. Andrew's went uncommonly well off, all extremely merry the Gov^r. and Hamilton highly pleased, we gave

¹ New-York suffered severely from yellow fever in 1795.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

them three cheers when they went out. If you saw the toasts you will observe they were highly Federal. I had a great deal of chat with the above Gentlemen, the last was extremely communicative, he and Mrs. H. paid us a long visit yesterday. I called yesterday on the Chanc^r. who had just come to Town, not one of that name attended the Saint. N. B. We never had so peaceable a meeting.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 11, 1795.

The Town was regaled today with the President's speech, it was truly a proud one. What a shameful appointment of a Speaker, it argues very ill that the great Sequestrator¹ should have the honour and by so large a majority., I dine on Saturday with Capt. Cochrane who is preparing to take his family to Bermuda where he has made a purchase.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 18, 1795.

I have lately been at three large Dinners, the Gov^r's., Stuyvesant's and the Mayor's.² I began to think we were

¹ Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey. He was called the Sequestrator on account of his introducing resolutions calling for the seizure of all moneys due from the citizens of the United States to the subjects of King George IV., to be held in the treasury for the indemnification of such merchants and captains as had been robbed of ships and cargoes by the British.— McMaster's Hist. of the U. S., Vol. II, p. 186.

² Richard Varick, Mayor of New-York from 1789 to 1801; he married Maria, daughter of Isaac Barclay and Cornelia Hoffman.— Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

all of one side but yesterday I dined at Robertson's and there I found it otherwise indeed very violent and something was said of the President I dare not repeat. The refusal was mentioned with indignation a party stroke only. What a dreadful smash British trade has lately received and how triumphant is ours. Tench Coxe writes me that our Exports last year will exceed forty-two millions of dollars.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 22, 1795.

With deep concern we received yours from Phil^a. and all our family and friends most sincerely sympathize and condole with you but we hope and entreat you both to reflect that you have many endearing comforts to console you. How many have no children and how many have lost all their children?¹

To the same:

New York, Dec. 30, 1795.

General Knox has just been here and made a long call, we had a world of politics and news from Dan to Beer-sheba. I have met him at two Dinners and expect to see him twice before he goes. He and Hamilton generally take the lead in conversation, Fauchet and Randolph are inexhaustible topics. Tis said Greenleaf² is

¹ This letter was written on the death of John Rutherford's second son, John, who died December 15, 1795.—Editor.

² James Greenleaf, son of Hon. William Greenleaf. Born June 9, 1765; died September 17, 1843. He married, first, Antonia C. E. Scoten, whom

Walter Rutherford.

going to marry Miss Allen there is much speculation about it, can it be possible?

To the same:

New York, Jan. 8, 1796.

We are all tired of the pother about Randolph and want to see something more important going on. On Wednesday the Packet got up, 'tis reported she brings the ratification of the Treaty and comes expressly. A Democrat is scarce to be seen and in fifteen large parties have only seen three. The last three weeks have been almost too much for me tho. I have drank but little wine. General Knox is still here, have met him twice this week at two splendid entertainments at Bayard's and Hammond's.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 21, 1796.

Many are the Balls going on tomorrow in gratitude to our beloved President. The subscription here is five dollars, Newark and Elizabeth Town also celebrate. The Gov^r. is at the head of the subscription and tho. the project was sudden much pains are taken to make it superb. I dine tomorrow with Dr. Bard and the next day with he divorced; and second, April 26, 1800, Anne Penn Allen, daughter of James Allen and Elizabeth Lawrence. Greenleaf was at one time consul for the United States at Amsterdam and a partner with Robert Morris.—Keith's Prov. Councillors of Phil., p. 152.

Walter Rutherford.

the Gov^r. There are many new carriages to be seen here. Dr. Charlton's¹ cost £300 and McCormick's² £500.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 27, 1796.

We were highly entertained and pleased with your agreeable account of the Birthday Ball. New York was quite proud of its Ball but we are left out of sight. Is it possible there could have been four hundred ladies, considering the number of Quakers and disaffected? After such an exhibition I think it would be seasonable to introduce the Treaty tho. every day it gains popularity. We had here one hundred and ninety-four Ladies and above two hundred Gentlemen, the supper and decorations were elegant but the Ladies were riotous to get places in the first Room, they were all crowded. The Governess did not go and Mrs. —— forcibly usurped her great chair and when the Governor's health was given cried out she never drank her relations. She afterwards stood up to give a Toast but as Farquhar who gave out the others absconded I have not heard her wit tho. there was much laughing about it. There was much vulgar behaviour, many pockets stuffed and much Porter

¹ Dr. Charlton was an English surgeon who had been much at the court of George IV. He came to New-York with the British army, and married Mary, daughter of Abram De Peyster and Margaret Van Cortlandt.—Editor.

² Daniel McCormick was a member of the firm of Moore and Lynsen, auctioneers; he was a bachelor and noted for his hospitality; he lived at 39 Wall street.—Records of N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, p. 148.

Walter Rutherford.

drank, the Ball news for Lena, sorry it is so bad. Everything went well off at the Gov'r's. large party for Gentlemen, in magnificent style. On Wednesday we give a Dinner for sixteen Gentlemen and another Dinner for Ladies will close our festivities. Speculation goes on here more and deeper than ever but all in the land way. Greenleaf's notes to Phil. Livingston were lately protested at the Bank for 40,000 ds. but Phil. is well secured.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 6, 1796.

I met Brock. Livingston Thursday tells me he had frequently the pleasure of seeing you. He was at the Carriage Trial where Hamilton appeared very great and undoubtedly established the constitutionality of the tax.¹ I have since seen him and congratulated him, he seemed well pleased. Mr. Jay has told me that the compensation paid public officers was shameful and would drive everybody of ability from serving but Aristocrats or mean Democrats. He hinted his salary far from supported him in proper dignity but that he would try it this year, this in a whisper. Last evening a Packet arrived, sailed from Falmouth Dec. 11th. never met with such bad weather, for forty days within one hundred miles of land tho. a fine new Vessel.

¹ In 1794, during the struggle for neutrality, taxes were laid on almost all articles of daily use, and among other things on carriages. The carriage-makers declared the tax unconstitutional, and took the case to the Supreme Court, but it was decided against them.— McMaster's Hist. of the United States, Vol. II, p. 188.

Walter Rutherfurd.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 14, 1796.

We are much agog here about Ned.'s motion, the expression of Impeachment was heard with the greatest indignation.¹ I dined Wednesday with Hammond, disappointed in his Company yet thirty-four sat down. La Bigarre gave a grand Dinner to above thirty Consuls and Jacobins our Robertson of the party. Sir John was asked but fortunately did not go as many extraordinary Toasts were given. On Saturday the Chanc^r. gave a Dinner to many of the same Company.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 21st. 1796.

I find that on Saturday Ned. Livingston and Gallatin went in triumph to the President demanding the papers he answered he would consider it. Every Fed. here is positively of the opinion he should not gratify them indeed Brock. owned as much to me during the debate.

To the same:

New York, May 7, 1796.

I am much pleased with Mr. Liston² and Lady the day after his arrival I was introduced to him on the

¹ Edward Livingston made a motion in Congress calling on the President to deliver to the House the instructions given to Jay, so that the House could determine the constitutionality of the Treaty, and in his speech hinted at a possible impeachment of the President. The motion was carried, but Washington refused to comply with it.— McMaster's Hist. of the United States, Vol. II, p. 226.

² The British minister at this time. He was a Scotchman of common

Walter Rutherford.

street by Sir John who engaged me to dine with him, the Gov^r., Chanc^r. and a great mixture the same day. He told me he knew all my relations in Teviotdale, he has been tutor to Sir Gilbert Elliot's sons. He was Secretary and Charge d'Affairs at Stockholm, a short time at Turin and two years at the Porte. I called on him on Monday he had gone to Hamilton's with Mrs. L. who it is reported he courted twenty years so you may suppose neither young nor handsome but very agreeable and entertaining. Yesterday I dined with him at the Gov^r's. and a small party of eight, said little of politics but enough to discover we were all Feds. and friends to the Treaty. Liston says the beautiful situation of New York is only equalled by Constantinople and that the Belvidere¹ is a paradise. I think he is pleased with our society. P. S. Don't mention he was a tutor.

To the same:

New York, May 15, 1796.

Have you met my countryman Liston? I proposed him as a member of the Agricultural Society and an honorary of St. Andrew's and in both he was elected.

size, dark complexion, and not distinguished for courtly manners. He wore a wig with curls at the sides, and had an amiable, knowing face.—Sullivan's Letters on Public Characters, p. 130.

¹ A club-house of two stories built in 1792 by thirty-three gentlemen, on what is now the corner of Cherry and Montgomery streets. On the demise of a proprietor the vacant interest in the estate could only be purchased by a person eligible by a majority vote of members of the club.—Valentine's Manual, 1864, p. 748, *et seq.*

Walter Rutherford.

I was yesterday asked to dine with Lord Henry Stuart Marquis of Bute now Ambassador at Madrid but we had company. Col. Barclay has lately arrived from Halifax, it is said his daughter is to marry Schuyler Livingston.¹ I expect to meet him to-morrow at Walton's. Schuyler's elder brother Harry Walter is courting Mary Allen and the old lady is expected from Phila^a. to investigate the matter and see if Harry's Manor is settled on him.

To the same:

New York, July 2, 1796.

William Morris has just breakfasted with us having been at exercise with the Troop of Cavalry, their equipment cost 100 ds. per head. The Town is half crazy about military discipline tho. I am far from blaming them whatever I may do Congress, I cannot but think War was best understood and the shortest cut.

To the same:

New York, July 9, 1796.

The 4th. of July was celebrated with éclat, it will amuse you to see the variety of sentiment in the toasts. I dined at home with a sober party Harper is here he dines at the Tontine, has dined with us, is very communicative and says Carolina grows Federal.

¹ Schuyler Livingston and Henry Walter Livingston were sons of Walter Livingston and Cornelia, daughter of Peter Schuyler.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Sept. 12, 1796.

I dined on Wednesday with Lawrence a grand and elegant sett, the Federal Court and other genteels. Lawrence announced that Greenleaf had procured a divorce in Rhode Island. Miss Allen is now at Northampton we expect news.

To the same:

New York, Sept. 25, 1796.

On Wednesday I dined at Robertson's with Maitland, Hamilton and a few others, a very agreeable party. I had a great deal of chat with M. as I know many of his family. He lately came from St. Domingo for his health. Bingham and suite fourteen in number have returned, staid five weeks at Knox Hall¹ or Palace, Viscount Noailles says it is the most spacious and convenient house in America. The President's farewell speech is much talked of among us, many regret his declining, but Hamilton says we owe him a respite from his labours and that in case of trouble he will be among us to assist. Maitland says he is the greatest man of the age.

To the same:

New York, Oct. 2, 1796.

Our great buildings make good progress. The Hotel will soon be partly in use and has the finest room I ever

¹ This was General Knox's place, Montpelier, at Thomaston, Maine, at the head of St. George's River. In the summer the General used, when visited

Walter Rutherford.

saw, large enough to accommodate four setts of dancers or three hundred covers at Dinner. The Alms House of two hundred and fifty feet front and three stories is now slating. The Play House is roofed and the States Prison¹ has three hundred men at work on it. The wharves project everywhere in the North and East Rivers as far as Lispenard and Rutgers Sts. Hugh Gaine has carried out a Dock of three hundred feet, won't these shows tempt you to come and visit us ?

To the same :

New York, Oct. 23, 1796.

I had a letter yesterday from Boston, the Robertsons were much pleased with Rhode Island—the Garden of America—and like the style of the wooden buildings in Boston. I dined Friday with the Mayor, a large Party all Feds. and we settled the election accordingly, but some suspicion prevails lest the South carry Pinckney for first place.

To the same :

New York, Nov. 21, 1796.

We have been much alarmed with Adet's² recall and threats of the displeasure of their High Majesties, were by large numbers of his friends, to kill an ox and twenty sheep every Monday morning, and have one hundred beds made up daily.—Sullivan's Letters on Public Characters, p. 134, note.

¹ This was in Greenwich Village, on the shores of the North River, and was the second State Prison in the United States.—Booth's Hist. of N. Y.

² Pierre Augustus Adet succeeded Fauchet as minister from France, but interfering with local politics, became unpopular.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

even apprehensive that we might be served like Genoa and Leghorn but lo, a French Brig has arrived that orders Adet to resume his functions.

Our Assembly has adjourned to meet at Albany and never more sit here. It all depended on Jacob Morris's¹ vote which the Yorkers were in strong hopes of, this made the Senate equal and the Patroon gave the casting vote. Our Town members are in a sad quandary.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 12, 1796.

Your mother was much alarmed by the great fire the most dreadful we have ever seen, it raged from one till five and burnt everything to the ground from Murray's Wharf and was only stopped by the Fish Market being pulled down. Johnny Taylor has lost £1,200 per year and the unfortunate B. family, of which P. lately went crazy and R. shot himself, have lost five stores. We have long heard of Gov^r. Crawford² but never met him till Friday at Kemble's we soon got together and were very intimate as he knows all my relations and found I knew all his. He is truly a handsome, genteel, well-bred and extensively well informed gentleman. He got

¹ Second son of Lewis Morris, the signer. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Isaac Cox, of Philadelphia; second, —— Pringle. He was a member of the New-York Assembly, 1792-93 and 1795-96; State Senator, 1796-1800; and County Clerk of Otsego County, 1791-1801.—Editor.

² A colonel in the British army, equerry to the Queen, and governor of Bermuda. When on a visit to New-York he married Alice Swift Livingston, daughter of John Swift, of Philadelphia, and widow of Robert Cambridge Livingston, son of Robert Livingston.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

the name of Jacobin at Bermuda from the great civility and protection he gave to our Vessels carried there, the clamour lost him the place and has made him an idol here. We have lost a good friend in Abraham Walton,¹ he had a paralytic stroke Wednesday and lingered till Friday. I attend his funeral this afternoon as a bearer. We much regret the loss this worthy family has sustained, but what a blessing to leave such a head, no fear but her example will bring good matches to her well bred daughters.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 19, 1796.

On Friday we give our party for Gentlemen twenty-six, had asked eight more but disappointed as the Mayor had a party the same day. I dined at the Gov^{r's}. Saturday being next Gov^r. Crawford had much talk with him, tho. he has had many dinners from the Antis. is no Democrat like Maitland lately here. We had at the Dinner Count Comac a great Traveller talks a great deal, most of his near male relatives have been guillotined.

To the same:

Xmas Day, 1796.

Never was such cold weather seen before Xmas day as on Friday and on that very day we had our party for

¹ Son of Jacob Walton and Maria Beekman. Maria Beekman was a daughter of Gerard Beekman and Magdalen Abeel. Abraham Walton married, 1766, Grace Williams.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

gentlemen. We made such monstrous fires of wood and coal mixed that every one felt warm as I certainly did at the foot of the table. As to the fires neither reason or guesses assist us as to why so extensive and frequent everywhere.¹ In every house you hear of attempts and in every street, to enumerate them would fill this sheet. The patrols come hard on the Gentlemen but seem necessary. There are great complaints among the labouring classes but their misfortunes are entirely owing to their spending their enormous wages and not laying up as they do in other places. We now conclude that Adams is President tho. some still hold up Pinckney, both good men.

To the same:

New York, New Year's Eve. 1797.

I suppose Val.'s² intended marriage has been notified to you, we heartily congratulate the family. His father gives him one hundred acres at Morrisania on which he is to build. Gov^r. Crawford is seldom disengaged, has often two cards for dinner besides dances and suppers which are much in practice in the Chanc^{r's}. circle. If you meet him you will find him at home in France where he knew Gov. Morris, also in Italy, Holland and the East

¹ In November and December, 1796, there were numerous fires in New-York that were clearly the result of design. The Common Council offered a reward of five hundred dollars and a night patrol was established.— Editor.

² Richard Valentine Morris, son of the signer. He married Anne Walton. He entered the navy, and commanded one of the six frigates built under the act of 1794.— Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

Indies besides knowing everybody of fashion and fortune in Great Britain. To-morrow I stay at home to receive the Sons of St. Andrew.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 30, 1797.

Mrs. Ned. Livingston has returned for the Winter, reports it very dull at Phil^a., only asked out twice, not so in the sett she returns to, they have a Dance weekly. The Democrats affect to be highly pleased with the Pres. elect, speak highly of him and give him as their first toast.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 8, 1797.

This cold weather has no effect on our sociable parties which abound as usual, Crawford thinks we live always thus and says it is the most jovial country in the World. I was very busy last week returning the visits I received and am still deficient tho. I called on near sixty. I found Gen. Morris at Uncle Gerard's¹ who is sick with the Gout. He takes great satisfaction in Val.'s marriage says the Lady's fortune is £12,000 and all come-at-able. I carried the General to the Agricultural Society one evening where we had many pleasant communications from Paris, London, Phil^a. and Cape Francois.

¹ A brother of Abraham Walton; born 1741; died 1821; unmarried.—Editor.

By His Excellency
Governor, &
Chief in and
Territories
Chancellor

To an

W^HE^RE^AS the
of the one Party,

and have given Bord pursuant to the Directions of an Act
One Thousand Seven Hundred and Nineteen, intitled, *an*
with the Directions of the said Act : These are therefore

pronounce Man and Wife.

G I V E N under my Hand and the Prerogative Seal
of *the* in the Year of our Lord C^{hrist}

Esquire,
Captain-General and Commander in
over the State of NEW-JERSEY, and
hereunto belonging, in AMERICA,
and Ordinary in the same.

Protestant Minister, or Justice of the Peace.

a mutual Purpose of Marriage between John Washington
and Helen Morris —
the other Party, for which they have desired my License,
of the General Assembly of New-Jersey, made in the Year
~~Act to prevent clandestine Marriages~~; and otherwise complied
authorize and empower you to join the said
in the Holy Bands of Matrimony, and them to

New-Jersey, at Princeton the ^{first} Day
of ^{July} One thousand Seven Hundred and ^{nineteen} ^{forty two}

Wm. Livingston

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 20, 1797.

I am getting over my fall and will soon be right again. During my confinement our parlour was a Coffee House for both sexes. Our new law about moving all Tallow Chandler's and soap boilers gives great offense and there is much cabaling about it. They are determined to stand trial and have fee'd Brock. Livingston.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 12, 1797.

It is given out that Adams will be entirely guided by the Antis., sed non credo. Crawford called here from Phil^a. says it has much the air of a capital and admires the Town. Washington gave him a warm invitation to Mt. Vernon. Now that the seat of government is removed to Albany many are hot for buying next door.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 26, 1797.

Dining is now the mode I was out four times last week and in good spirits. We have lately had a great glut of news but Pinckney's reception is the theme in every company. The Chanc^r. says he is the only man of influence in that State who supported the Treaty. Living gets more enormous here, 'tis said no genteel family can spend less than 6,000 ds. It is said Col. de Veaux¹ is to

¹ Andrew De Veaux, Jr., son of Andrew De Veaux and Emma Rutledge, born about 1760. He was a rather eccentric Frenchman, fond of gaiety

Walter Rutherford.

marry Miss Verplanck whose mother was a Beekman, Cochran the Dr.'s son lately came to Town on the same errand on a prior engagement but there is no resisting the grand style the Col. exhibits.

To the same:

New York, April 24, 1797.

Gen. Lamb's¹ resignation surprises many, it is said he has been speculating in some way. Burr also is said to be minus 60,000 ds. on land speculation. We hear Orleans² is to marry Miss Willing and another Frenchman, some call him Duke,³ is to marry Miss Bingham. That queer fellow De Veaux is to lead up his bride to the temple of hymen to-night, the picture has cost the Lord knows what and the bed £500.

To the same:

New York, Sept. 17, 1797.

I heard at Morristown of your purchase of Belleville and that nobody knew it was for you till struck off at and display. He drove four horses around New-York, and wore ostrich-feathers in his hat when such things were unknown to the gay of that city. He was married by Bishop Provoost to Anna Maria Verplanck. He died July 17, 1812, and his wife May 28, 1816.—De Veaux Gen., p. 228, *et seq.*

¹ General John Lamb. He was collector of the port of New-York, 1784-97.—Editor.

² Louis Phillipe D'Orleans, who came to America in 1796, offered himself to Miss Willing, and was refused by her father, who said, "Should you be restored to your hereditary position you would be too great a match for her; if not, she is too great a match for you."—Griswold's Republican Ct.

³ James Alexandre, Count de Tilly; married, April, 1709, Maria Matilda Bingham.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

£4,007. Burr tells me it is cheap at that price. This Town is very healthy, accounts from Phil^a. very bad, two thirds have left, this Town full of them.¹ Mr. Hamilton's friends are sorry he has taken up the pen against Monroe for tho. he prove M. to be a scoundrel and clear himself as a speculator the woman stands confess. Mrs. H. knew all about it before.² Genl. Schuyler has lost his eyesight.

To the same:

New York, Oct. 15, 1797.

I have received a long letter from Nelly Rutherford she tells me I have lost my dear sister Nisbet,³ ever most partial to me, a paralytic stroke ended her life. We have lost a most worthy friend in Andrew Elliot, he also was carried off by a paralytic stroke. Washington Morton⁴ formally asked Cornelia's father, was forbidden the house, during the same evening she made her escape, went off and got married. They are still in the country and not reconciled.

¹ Philadelphia suffered terribly with yellow fever during the summer of 1797.—Editor.

² This refers to a scandal about a Mrs. Reynolds and Alexander Hamilton, propagated by Monroe on his recall from France.—Editor.

³ Mary, second daughter of Sir John Rutherford. She married Sir Alexander Nisbet, of Dean.—Editor.

⁴ Washington Morton was the son of John Morton, called the Rebel Banker from the money he loaned Congress. He was graduated from Princeton, 1792, and became a prominent lawyer in New-York. He once walked to Philadelphia on a wager, which he won, an unusual thing for those days. He married Cornelia, daughter of General Schuyler. He died in 1810.—Lamb's History of New-York, Vol. II, p. 445.

Walter Rutherfurd.

To the same:

New York, Oct. 29, 1797.

You will hear of Sukey Stockton's¹ marriage do you know anything of the man? I formerly knew his father, must be fourscore at least. John Stevens was here Saturday, in high spirits at winning his bett of fifty guineas from D. Ludlow² whose acre of corn measured only ninety-eight bushels, while J. S's held out one hundred and eighteen.

To the same:

New York, Nov. 28, 1797.

Many must leave this town, terrible failures and more expected. Hoffman for a great sum, has totally ruined his poor father and taken in the Patroon for 50,000 ds. also many merchants. Was lately chosen President of the Saint for the last time. Have met the Garnetts. G. is a great rider rode from England to Italy over the Mts. of Switzerland thro. Germany and Poland to Petersburgh returned home and sold the horse for £150., so he says.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 4, 1798.

Mary is asked to a grand Twelfth night at Mrs. Church's.³ Apropos, the day I dined there the rest of the Company staid and played at Brag, it is reported

¹ A daughter of Richard Stockton, the signer. She married Alexander Cuthbert, of Canada.—Stockton Genealogy.

² Daniel Ludlow, a wealthy banker in New-York. He married Arabella Duncan.—Editor.

³ John Barker Church was an Englishman of respectable family, and hav-

Walter Rutherfurd.

that C. lost 1,500 ds. to our friend Phil. on one card. A late abominable fashion prevails, from England, of Ladies like washer-women with their sleeves above their bare elbows, Mrs. Garnett, Mrs. Church, and others.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 23, 1798.

We hourly expect to hear of Gen. Morris's death nothing but his strong constitution keeps him alive. I dined yesterday at Turnbull's with Mr. Mason an author, botanist and great Traveller from the King's Gardens at Kew. He is on his travels through this State as far as Lake Superior to look for rare and nondescript plants. Is well educated and intimate with the Royal Family.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 26, 1798.

Tho. Wednesday was a very cold day I thought it my duty to attend Genl. Morris' funeral of which you'll see a good account in the papers. We had Robertson's sleigh with my horses, the Bishop, Robertson, and Turnbull. Half the road had no snow never saw worse going.

To the same:

New York, May day, 1798.

The Gov^rs. friends are much mortified that he is shamefully turned out of the Government House. Last winter ing been unfortunate in business, came to America and assumed the name of Carter. He married a daughter of General Schuyler.—Travels of Marquis de Chastelleux, Vol. I, p. 154, note.

Walter Rutherford.

B. Livingston among the country members suggested that it was injurious to the State not to put the House to profit and that he would give a thousand a year on a lease. The last thing they did was to empower Comptroller Jones to lease it for a year which he has done for £400 as Tavern and Lodging House to one Avery who now pays that sum for Bard's house on Broad Street. The Gov'r's. family were preparing to come down for the summer. Hoffman has come next door the Town gives him an election of two wives, to be guided by affection or policy, neither I fear will be much improvement to our society.

To the same:

New York, June 8, 1798.

Yesterday being King's Birthday we had many public dinners and much rejoicing among good Federalists. I dined with a Company of twenty-three at Brannon's now Tyler's, we had several good songs and the day passed in great hilarity and good humour without ebriety. Saw Nancy Friday she was a little in the dumps having heard the President had recommended Val. to the Senate as Captain of a war vessel, but she hoped the separation would not be long. The Chancellor is in Town, on his way to Second River where he has a Sloop on the stocks under the new plan of steam power. Tho. the Chanc'r. is at present ahead, betts still run from a thousand to two thousand and in favour of Jay.¹

¹ John Jay and Chancellor Livingston were running for governor. Jay was elected by 5,000 majority.—Editor.

Walter Rutherfurd.

To the same:

New York, June 12, 1798.

I am this moment tormented with flies of which we have an uncommon abundance and hope a late remark is true that while they abound there is no danger of Yellow Fever and that seasons when we were troubled with it there was scarce one to be seen. Perhaps you have heard of the row in Warren Street between Val.'s midshipmen and the Democrats, the mids. were put in the lockup and tried. W. Duer got off with twenty dollars fine but more trials are expected. Gov. Morris had a large party yesterday Lord Elphinston, Coxe and others. Lord E. is on his way to Canada where he expects to meet Prince Edward now Duke of Kent and Gov^r. General of the British American territories.

To the same:

New York, June 22, 1798.

For a week past we have talked of nothing but Talleyrand and the times look very gloomy. Marshall's arrival has been fortunate, sorry the others are behind for no hopes remain of the French ceasing from war and as their hopes against England fail some other projects must be in their wicked heads. We are not without suspicions here and all hands are going to work fortifying and arming vessels, our merchants have subscribed 40,000 ds. Much rage prevails against the French party as an illicit correspondence clearly appears, by the new

Walter Rutherford.

elections they have a decided majority in our Assembly but not in the Senate. Ned. Livingston had a small majority for Congress he accompanied Marshall¹ to Philadelphia who was met by Pickering in Bingham's coach and four hundred horse. Col. Morris will be in Town today, I must meet him and divide our pipe of Wine, a dear bargain my share 120 ds. nearly 20 / per gallon.

New-York was visited during the summer of 1798 with the most fatal attack of yellow fever that it had yet experienced. Walter Rutherford left the city in June, and did not return until November, spending the summer with his son in Trenton. While there he received the following letter from Dr. Robertson, who remained in the city:

New York, Sept. 22, 1798.

Dear Sir,

I have delayed my Answer to yours of the 13th. for some Days flattering myself that I should have it in my power to communicate agreeable Intelligence with respect to the general Health of the City. In this expectation I have been miserably disappointed. The Fever seems rapidly increasing both in Frequency and Malig-

¹ John Marshall was appointed a commissioner, with Charles Pinckney and Elbridge Gerry, to make terms with France in 1797. On his return in 1798 he was welcomed at Philadelphia with a popular demonstration of pleasure as a gentleman who would not sell his country to the *sans culottes* of France.— McMaster's History of the United States, Vol. II, p. 404.

Walter Rutherford.

nity. Last Wednesday was the fatal day at least fifty-three died of the Fever and ten or twelve of other diseases. Five Physicians have already fallen a sacrifice to it. Drs. Bard and Hosack are convalescent, Drs. Moore and Rogers have been obliged to leave Town, and both the Kissams are sick. Genl., Mrs. Clarkson, and children have retired to the Country their servants are down with the Fever. The Genl.'s Mother and one of his brothers have sought an Asylum at your house. The Listons made a very precipitate retreat the Wednesday after you left but not without reason as they were dying on every side of them. Water, Front, Pearl and William Sts. are almost deserted, Broadway is crowded with carriages full of Furniture hastening to the country. The few people you meet are in deep mourning for their near Relations or trembling for their own fate. At every corner you encounter the Hearse loaded with dead Bodies or the sick-Carriages crowded with miserable Beings doomed to expire at Bellevue or on the road to it. On the fatal Wednesday about three o'clock in the morning I experienced a pretty smart attack of Fever in my own Person, fortunately having Medicine in the House to which I had instant Recourse I got rid of it in a great measure in twenty-four hours. Mrs. R. whose feelings are all alive to the scenes which are constantly happening before our eyes sends her love, with great regard I am Sir your Obdt. Servt.

J. S. R.

Walter Rutherford.

To John Rutherford:

New York, Nov. 4, 1798.

We arrived here yesterday. Mrs. Bruce and Archy called after church, he says they have had 500 patients of whom he alone attended 75 in twenty-four hours. Salts and a sweat often succeeded, if taken with the black vomit lime water only of any use by which he saved thirty. There have been no new cases for some days so the fever ought to be over. Gen. Clarkson staid every night in Town, and was always well tho. their servants all had the fever.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 4, 1799.

We have not heard from you this year so congratulate you and wish you all many of them. As usual we had a busy time the first and were crowded from twelve to nine. We have often seen Mad. Rey de Chaumont, once with a large company at Verplanck's, the Allens, Stevens and others and twice en familie. She is much improved and still much admired. N. B. She detests all Democrats. I see G. Morris almost daily and I need not add with much entertainment and much information on every subject. He talks of building one hundred and twenty feet front. As to farming he has a Scots projector, but will chiefly confine himself to an orchard of Newtown Pippins, grass inclosures and meadows. The Misses Watts have been in town for a few days but have re-

Walter Rutherford.

turned home for the winter, R. Watts¹ is resolved they shall not be “worn in the public eye,” a good maxim. Val.’s ship comes on but slowly, at least three months behind.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 26, 1799.

We lately had the Sheriff² to Dinner, is now in full and profitable employment some say as high as 5,000 ds., he has an excellent Deputy at 1,000 ds. The Haydns have had a most grand concert, sold three hundred and fifteen tickets all were well pleased.

To the same:

New York, Feb. 24, 1799.

The Philadelphians are a censorious set of mortals, Mad. de Chaumont dresses genteely is much admired and imitated and is in all the genteest Company. She has always been very intimate in a social way with us and has just left the house, she was one of the first figures at the Birthnight Ball where one hundred and eighty Ladies danced all night.

¹ Son of John Watts and Anne DeLancey, and grandson of Robert Watts and Mary Nicoll, daughter of William Nicoll, of the Manor of Islip, and secretary of the province. Her great-grandfather was John Watts, of Scotland, and who married a daughter of Sir John Riddell.—Editor.

² James Morris, fourth son of Lewis Morris, the signer; sheriff from 1798 to 1801; he married Helena, daughter of Augustus Van Cortlandt and Catherine Barclay.—Editor.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Mar. 22, 1799.

The President went through here staid one night and saw but few. I wished to have done him the honour of a visit as a cry rises against him for what we are unable to judge. We are in the course of a grand glut of Balls every house gives one and some two. Mrs. Ricketts and Kean are in Town on purpose and enjoy them all. Mad. de Chaumont is generally asked and shows her fine clothes both there and at many Dinners. The Government House is to be Custom House after Mayday, what a pity.

To the same:

New York, Apl. 6, 1799.

Gouverneur Morris lately gave the grandest Ball ever seen in New York said to have exceeded £300. Mary out last night at a Ball, badly frightened by two fires, her postillion dead drunk, neighbour Constable brought her home.

To the same:

New York, Apl. 18, 1799.

Hammond has sold his fine house to Vandenhuevel for £13,000 and taken a house in Liberty St., is building a palace at Westchester. He sold two acres at Greenwich for five hundred dollars each for the two banks that build immediately.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Apl. 22, 1799.

I must tell you about the fire. It started on the Dock and pushed thro. to Greenwich St. and consumed the houses where Temple and Gov^r. Crawford lived this conflagration carried the fire far and near and even St. Paul's lofty steeple caught and the outward wooden ornaments blazed for more than an hour. It was put out by cutting thro. from the inside. It occasioned us no small alarm and at last the roof of our stable blazed up but by throwing water from Dr. Clark's and the Alley it was soon done for. Genl. Clarkson was here and helped in handing up the water. Did I write that Walton is soon to be married to Miss Graham?

To the same:

New York, June 16, 1799.

Last week was a busy time. Monday gave a dinner to Erskine, Williamson and others. Tuesday carried Erskine¹ the grand tour² by Jauncey's before breakfast. Wednesday a splendid dinner at the Verplanck's to the Listons, twenty there. Thursday dined at G. Morris's

¹ David Montague Erskine, British minister to the United States on the accession of Madison to the presidency. He was recalled in 1809 for exceeding his instructions in diplomatic matters.—Editor.

² The favorite drive was the fourteen miles around, over the Boston road on the line of Third Avenue, crossing Murray Hill nearly on the line of Lexington Avenue, thence westward to McGowan's Pass, thence to the Bloomingdale region, and so down on the Hudson River side.—Lamb's History of New-York, Vol. II, pp. 371-2.

Walter Rutherford.

only thirteen but a most lively party. Friday went to the play a new German drama. Saturday dined at the Robertson's with Liston. To-day we have a small Dinner and tomorrow had asked the Listons but they set out for Niagara.

To the same:

N. York, Nov. 3, 1799.

We made a fine journey to Town and all are well. There are still some straggling cases but not many. All the deaths have been recorded and no interest could procure a grave in the City for any that died of the Epidemic. All persons in business have returned, but the weather is so fine many still remain at their country places. Mr. Shaw and Miss Aphorpe are to join hands Wednesday. The whole Duer family dined with us yesterday, they spent the time at O. De Lancey's and at Westchester. My Dr. has lately been taken up with duel-list Major Johnstone who is rather out of favour with the genteeler people. He had told one of his intimates that he had been divorced and a quarrel about the story brought on the duel at Hoboken. J. was badly wounded in the side the ball carrying in a portion of his clothing, his life is despaired of. Mrs. Val. is about to take a house in Town as she soon expects the Capt. who has been very successful capturing five privateers and retaking five other vessels. With love to Lena and the children, farewell.

Walter Rutherford.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 8, 1800.

We all join in wishing the Belleville family a happy New Year. You will hear of our grand celebration of the Funeral and Oration,¹ all complained of its length. Some were called out at eight o'clock and had little respite till six. Gov. Morris was in St. Paul's at half past ten and remained standing till five. I did not join, saw enough from the parlour and our house was crowded. The Oration was not generally heard it was given to the Corporation who bestowed £1,000 on it.

To the same:

New York, July 14, 1800.

We have a journal from the Robertsons they got to Halifax in five days, Porcupine² very troublesome. They say Halifax is a poor place with only wooden frames. R. was introduced to the Prince who had a grand review and asked him to a magnificent Dinner where he sat near the Prince who treated the company in the most polite manner. The old Lady of Clermont³ took her leave of this world with great éclat she walked about the

¹ The services at the funeral of Washington.—Editor.

² William Cobbett, an Englishman, who came to America in 1794 and commenced his career in Philadelphia as a writer of political pamphlets under the nom de plume of Peter Porcupine; he also published Porcupine's Gazette. He opposed the French interest, and was most successful in the use of invective.—Griswold's Repub. Ct., p. 323.

³ Margaret, daughter of Colonel Henry Beekman; married, 1742, Judge Robert R. Livingston, by whom she had the following children: 1. Janet, married Richard Montgomery. 2. Robert R. Livingston, first chancellor of New-

Walter Rutherford.

Gardens and did business all the morning, had several of her friends to dinner of which she amply partook. In taking a glass of wine she found her right hand failing changed it to her left soon fell in a fit and expired without a groan. The Bishop's son John¹ has made a strange exit, being tired of this life called at a Druggist's took eight ounces of Laudanum went to Dr. Clark's and took six more, ran home to ask his father's forgiveness and lingered six hours in great torment. He was buried next morning privately at five o'clock in St. Paul's Churchyard, this was his second attempt.

To the same:

New York, Sept. 9, 1800.

I have just received a letter from Dr. Wilson who says Mrs. Stevens is so ill she cannot live above four days and therefore we put off our journey to you.

To the same:

New York, Dec. 3, 1800.

Mr. Burr's party consisted of twelve guests Hamilton and Church, John and Ed. Livingston, John Watts, D. Ludlow, four Frenchmen and myself. We had some York, married Elizabeth Stevens. 3. Margaret, married Dr. Thomas Tillotson. 4. Henry B., married Margaret Shippen. 5. Catherine, married Dr. Freeborn Garretson. 6. John R., married, first, Margaret Sheaffe, second, Eliza McEwan. 7. Gertrude, married General Morgan Lewis. 8. Joanna, married Peter R. Livingston. 9. Alida, married General John Armstrong.—Clarkson's Livingston Manor, p. 25.

¹ A son of Bishop Provoost.—Editor.



SABINA MORRIS RUTHERFURD.

Walter Rutherford.

talk about the French Treaty but all in good humour and not a word of American politics. Burr said little, the first two spoke most as usual, never saw less drinking and our dinner was superb.

To the same:

New York, Jan. 9, 1801.

I am sorry I cannot give you better tidings about your mother she gets worse continually and am much alarmed at her condition.

Catherine Rutherford kept steadily growing worse, and died in New-York on the 18th of June, 1801. The following obituary notice is taken from the New-York "Gazette and General Advertiser" for June 22:

On Thursday last departed this life in the seventy-third year of her age, Mrs. Catherine Rutherford, wife of Walter Rutherford, Esq., of this city. On Friday afternoon attended by a large company of friends and relatives her remains were interred in the family vault in Trinity Churchyard.

Those who were most intimately acquainted with the deceased, those who knew her in health and attended her on the bed of sickness and death, are best able to declare with what mild and affectionate assiduity she discharged all the relative duties of life. With what pious resigna-

Walter Rutherford.

tion to the dispensation of Providence she endured a lingering and painful illness, with what enlivening hopes of Glory she looked forward to the termination of her earthly existence. The dead are blessed who die in the Lord. To surviving relations this reflection is a source of sweet consolation, and to all it ought to be a strong encouragement to imitate the example, that they may finally participate in the bliss.

To the same:

N. Y. Jan. 26, 1801.

Everybody is surprised at the nomination of the Sec. of War. Can you unriddle the Pres. motive? William Morris thinks he has been out of his head for some time.

To the same:

Belleville, Aug. 30, 1801.

Val. has got the Chesapeake 44 guns, expects to sail soon to the Mediterranean.

To the same:

Rosehill, Oct. 17, 1801.

Wednesday morning I went to Val.'s and from there to the grand Harlem races where we saw some thousands but a shower sent us home. Thursday I came here, the carriage returned to carry the Ladies to the Races that day and the next. Last evening the Mayor and Recorder drank tea with us and spent a social evening.

Walter Rutherford.

The next two letters are from George Turnbull, who served in the same regiment with Walter Rutherford during the French and Indian war and was with him at Oswego.

To Walter Rutherford:

New York, Nov. 27, 1801.

My Dear Friend,

We are in the same box here as to colds my wife especially with the nimble-go-through. Gen. and Mrs. Gates are at last comfortably snug for the winter, Mrs. has been at almost every play and the Gen. has many Pools at Quadrille. A dismal thing has happened within these few days, a political dispute between young Hamilton the Gen.'s son and Mr. Eacker an attorney in regard to an oration spoke by Mr. E. last year the merits of which I am not altogether master of. But remember to have heard it said that the said Oration was the most violent thing that had ever appeared. Poor Hamilton it seems was ridiculing it when a Quarrel and Challenge arose, Hamilton was shot thro. the body and dyed the next morning. Our Bakers have been somewhat unruly in disobeying the order of the Mayor and Corporation about enlarging the Loaf of Bread and a Company of Gentlemen Bakers are setting up against them who will serve the citizens with Bread of full weight. I have a wagon load of Compliments to transmit from the Quadrille set

Walter Rutherford.

and all your Friends are very happy with the expectation of seeing you here in a few weeks. Our street is much ornamented with the new houses. Mrs. T. joins me in respectful compliments and believe me to be dear Sir, Yours most sincerely,

Geo. Turnbull.

To the same:

Rockaway, Oct. 10, 1803.

My Dear Friend,

Disappointments are sometimes hard to bear, this dreadful Calamity of Yellow Fever has overset our visit to Jersey this season. The sea air and the remarkable fine roads give us such appetites that even our Oswego fare would be swallowed in an instant. Judge Brockholst and family and Dr. Post and family are about a gunshot from us and Dr. Martin's family are very near. The Doctor is really a second Howard, he goes his rounds every day administering relief to the poor and needy without fee or reward. The sky thickens and lowers in Europe, when I think of it my blood runs cold. Is it possible that they will let that upstart put the matter to issue? Surely Louis the Eighteenth will come in behind Mr. Bonaparte and send him to the D—I. We go to the Beach every morning and while Mrs. Turnbull rides along the sands I kill as many snipe as she can eat. You won't believe it but I killed fifty-four and only shot my gun four times. Dr. Post says we must have ice to the thickness of a dollar before we leave this. Mrs. T. joins in re-

Walter Rutherford.

spectful compliments to you and all your son's family and believe me to be my Dear Friend,

Yours most sincerely,

Geo. Turnbull.

Walter Rutherford died, after a short illness, on the 10th of January, 1804, in the eighty-first year of his age. "He was possessed of an amiable and cheerful disposition of affable manners and his conversation was entertaining and instructive, his mind well improved and his conduct correct and irreproachable. He lived and died without enemies and was beloved by many friends by whom he was known as the genial Watty."

The following interesting facts about the growth of the province and the city of New-York were recorded by him in 1800 :

1712.—By a record in the Secretary's office the population of the city was 5,840. The city then consisted of Pearl St., Little Dock St., and Broad St.

1731.—The Province of New York contained 43,058 whites and 7,231 blacks; the city extended to Wall St. and contained whites and blacks 10,189. The east side of Broadway then woods and bushes a gentleman now alive assures me he catch'd live quails there.

1742.—Came to New York on a visit, the Broadway

Walter Rutherfurd.

only a road from the Fort to the country with some straggling houses, only one of three stories.

1742.—Ships in the London trade two, none to other ports except occasionally one to Bristol. Invitations then given out the day of the entertainment, now eight or ten days before. I then heard of but five churches in Town, now of all sorts at least twenty-two. I was then asked to dinner with the great grandfathers of those I daily meet.

1745.—The city was stockaded from the North River where are now the public buildings to the East River.

1774.—I was informed that the duties did not pay the salaries of the officers of the Customs and Collector of Quit Rents.

1752.—The dwelling houses in the city as counted by a gentleman I knew, 2,011, store houses, stables, &c. 382.

1755.—The number of houses 2,200.

1762.—The number of houses 2,737.

1756.—Now two houses of three stories. A house rented for £40 where the Governors, Generals, Admirals, and principal strangers were entertained. Many houses in that street now rent for from £200 to £600 per annum.

1756.—The troops then encamped where the College and Park are. Being ordered to Phil^a on immediate service was obliged to press wagons for baggage and walk on foot; several poor ferries; now the roads are excellent, four elegant bridges that together make 2,000 feet in length and well tended ferries.

Walter Rutherfurd.

1756.— And many years after the number of newspapers of three columns, two each week, now eighty-six each week with five columns. Wages for many years of the best servants four dollars per month to £18 per annum; now scarce any good and wages ten dollars per month. Only one Bookseller in Town, one Latin School, no College.

1789.— A lot of six acres one mile and one-half from the City Hall was sold for £300.

1796.— Three acres of said lot sold for £6,000 to accommodate the State Prison.

CHAPTER III.

John Rutherford.

John Rutherford, the only son of Walter and Catherine Alexander Rutherford, was born September 20, 1760, at his father's residence in New-York. He was graduated from Princeton in 1779. There he met many young men who, like himself, became more or less prominent in public life. His vacations were pleasantly spent in excursions to Round Valley, and in the winter to the army headquarters. The following letters were written by his cousin, William Alexander Livingston, son of Peter Van Brugh Livingston, and give us an idea of life at Morristown while the army was there. Livingston was a society man of the time, and rather gay. He was killed in a duel about a month after the date of the last letter. His cousin, Mrs. John Jay, was notified of it in a letter from Mrs. Morris, written September 6, 1780:

Yesterday we were informed from Camp of the death of your cousin W. A. Livingston who received his death

John Rutherford.

from a Mr. Steaks in a duel, also was buried in like circumstances at the same time Mr. Peyton from Virginia. You may imagine how fashionable duelling is grown when we have had five in one week.

We are left in ignorance as to the cause of the quarrel. Possibly it may have concerned one of the many belles then at Morristown, as it was quite fashionable for the young people to meet there and pay homage to Mrs. Washington, and in social pleasures forget the misfortunes of their country.

To John Rutherford:

Baskingridge, Feb. 27, 1779.

Dear Sir:

I was in hopes to have formed a party sometime ago and attended the young ladies to Princeton, and thence make a tour of the Valley, but general unavoidable incidents occurring prevented our pursuing that Route and deprived me of the agreeable Felicity which I had pictured to myself of being introduced to, and of course entertained by, the improving conversation of the most polite Circle of Fair Ones which the State of New Jersey can boast of. Although I was much chagrined at this truly cruel disappointment, still, being in hopes of having that pleasure yet to come, the agreeable Hops and social hours I frequently meet with in the neighbourhood of Camp, in some measure compensate for it at present.

John Rutherford.

The several promises I made you of seeing me at your Quarters before now, have not had less attention paid them than several others of almost as old a date. The reason is plain and I hope no other Apology will be required. Miss De Hart and Miss St. Clair have spent most of the winter here and Miss Chandler has honoured us with her company for a fortnight past, indeed we are almost always thronged with Company. Since I last saw you I have formed a number of acquaintances of both Sexes, among them are His Excellency and Gen. Knox's families. I have accompanied our Ladies several times to Morristown this Winter, from whence we seldom returned without a little Hop in this Vicinity. Gen. Knox has built a very neat Room which very conveniently dances twelve couples, here we foot it most frequently, he having a Band of the best Music I ever heard. I am delighted beyond measure with Parties of this kind as I think 'em much more sociable than a formal Assembly. You have doubtless heard of the polite attention paid by the Gentlemen of the Army to the Ladies and Gentlemen of the Country, they have an exceedingly large room fitted up with two fireplaces where they hold Assemblies every Wednesday evening. They began last week and had seventeen couples to dance, everything was conducted with peculiar grace and cleverness ex militaire. I saw your name on the list and suppose you must have a ticket sent. I wish you were not so great a Favourite with the Ladies Jack, as both Miss Chandler and Miss

John Rutherford.

Ricketts insist on their compliments being inserted, the other Girls are at Morristown.

Your friend and kinsman,

W. A. Livingston.

To the same:

Baskingridge, Aug. 5th, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since I left your happy Retirement I have not wandered scarce a League from this Mansion, having been in daily expectation of attending Lady Stirling up the Hudson. I believe in consequence of the Report made by the Chancellor & Co. of our situation here for want of Carriages a wagon has been despatched from Rhinebeck. I wish I could give you any piece of Intelligence that would prove agreeable but at present everything in this Quarter appears still, excepting the Justices of the Peace and the Militia who are taking up Horse thieves and Money Counterfeitors by dozens and sending them to the general rendezvous at Morristown. Reports say Gen. Washington's army is crossing the River on its way to White Plains in Consequence of a large number of Transports with Troops on board having gone up the Sound, supposed for Rhode Island where the Monsieurs are between five and eight thousand strong with eight line of Battle Ships and some smaller Vessels of War. As you have so good a hand as my Father to communicate with in person I refer you to him for all other News and Reports, he having dined yesterday with Mr. Ralph Izard a Carolinian who you may remember some years

John Rutherford.

ago at New York, he is the last person that has passed here direct from Headquarters. I beg that my most respectful Compliments may be tendered to the Ladies of the Valley, bid them all adieu for me, I wish I could once more, and my Dear Sir I am your

Friend and obedient Servant,
W. A. Livingston.

Some idea of the depreciation of the currency may be obtained from the following bill for a dance given about this time. It was this depreciation from which came the expression, "It 's not worth a continental."

The expense of the Dance Apr. 12th. Supper for 45 persons viz; 19 Ladies, 20 Gentlemen, and

	DOLLARS.
4 Servants at 40 dollars each is	1720.00
1 doz. Wine at 60 dollars per bottle,	720.00
Brandy,	200.00
Fiddler Jerry,	100.00
Fiddler Bob,	50.00
2 Packs Cards 16 dollars each	32.00
Candlesticks, Nails, etc.	5.00
Servant Maid for cleaning Room well,	13.00
<hr/>	
	2840.00

Each Gentleman's proportion, 132.00

The above is a true account.

John Rutherford,
Jas. Morton.

John Rutherford.

Immediately after graduation, John Rutherford entered the office of Richard Stockton, the signer, in Princeton, and began the study of the law. While still in college he became engaged to Helena, daughter of Lewis Morris. The following letters were written by Lewis Morris, Jr., to his sister and his future brother-in-law while he was on General Greene's staff during the southern campaign:

Camp Tappan, Oct. 5th. 1780.

Yesterday, my dear sister, Major André the British Adjutant General, a young man of more talents and accomplishments than most of his Profession, fell a sacrifice to his zeal and ambition. Such was his fortitude and composure, that there was not an Officer present who had the least knowledge of his character, although convinced of the political Necessity, but what shed a tear for his misfortune. They almost forgot he was an Enemy whose crime the custom of Nations has ever punished with death, but spoke of his firmness and conduct upon the occasion as if he had been one of their own Heroes. What an honour to the human heart that they should lose the resentment of an Enemy and compassionate a Man who meditated the destruction of their Country. Certainly humanity is the peculiar characteristic of the Americans. At least it is more conspicuous in them than in the People of any other Nation. When the fatal

John Rutherfurd.

hour for his Execution arrived, he left his confinement with a smile upon his countenance, and as he passed the Gallows bowed to such Officers as had attended him since his detection. Animated with the pride of a Soldier, he mounted the cart, and as he expected to be shot observed that he was perfectly resigned to his Fate though the manner was not the most eligible, and after calling upon every person to witness that he died like a brave Man, directed the cart to be drove off. Thus died the support of Sir Henry, who has to reflect, that in countenancing a Traitor, the service of his King has lost a valuable Officer, and he his best Friend. When shall I have the pleasure of receiving a letter from you? I shall expect a particular description of the Commencement and all the amusements that attend it. How is your Favourite? My affectionate regards to him and assure him of my sincere Friendship and with love to all at Home believe me,

Your fond brother,

Lewis Morris, Jr.

Richmond, Nov. 19th. 1780.

To John Rutherfurd,

This letter, My Dear Sir, is written at the Capital of the Dominion, where there are a number of respectable Characters, though very few great ones, assembled for the purpose of Legislation. It is very fortunate for Gen. Greene that the Legislature of Maryland as well as this State was assembled as he passed, as he had several mat-

John Rutherford.

ters to lay before them of infinite Importance to the Southern Department. The Army is but small, without clothes, and without supplies of either money or provisions. Maryland and Virginia are well convinced of the necessity of raising a proper Army and providing for its support, their disposition is good but their ability is small, their Funds are empty and their credit low. It is believed that their Army is retreated as far as Camden and that his Lordship is in Charlestown very ill of a fever I have written by this opportunity to my Sister and expect she will write to me, press her to it, you know her aversion to scribbling and you know my affection for her. I send my love to her and believe me,

Your affectionate friend,

Lewis Morris, Jr.

Richmond, Nov. 19th. 1780.

Though I left you with a heavy heart, my Dear Girl, it was impossible for me to be so long in such merry Company. Baron Stuben who observes all the pride and parade of a German Nobleman has five Gentleman in his Family. Gen. Greene has two besides myself, Major Burnet and Major Clairborne. The first day we spent in relating the tender Scenes and commenting on the fair of Philadelphia and in the evening they were all forgot. The next morning we left Wilmington singing and playing upon each other in a witty and friendly way. The day after we arrived at Baltimore where we halted one

John Rutherford.

day, the People were exceedingly civil and hospitable, the Ladies kind. From Baltimore to Annapolis we were accompanied by Miss C—— the only child of a very rich Man, a handsome face, tall and genteel in Person, a considerable share of vanity, but very little understanding, very much of a coquette. On my way to Mt. Vernon the seat of Gen. Washington, I was introduced to the daughter of Mrs. P——. I am much pleased with her, a great deal of affable rural sociability, a fine complexion, fine teeth, the eye of her Mother, not so tall, but more lusty in person. We arrived at this place the day before yesterday after receiving every attention at the Gen's seat. Great taste and elegance is observed there and Mrs. Washington is as much of the Lady as the economist. We shall leave this in four or five days and our Journey and the accommodations will not be so agreeable as they have been. I shall expect a letter from both you and Mr. Rutherford, remember I write you upon no other terms, you have paper and wax that I furnished you for the purpose and the Post will forward the matter. My love to Mr. Rutherford and to the family and believe me my Dear Sister, Your affectionate Brother,

Lewis Morris, Jr.

Camp before Camden, Apr. 29th. 1781.

My Dear Sister,

Nothing can be more mortifying to the human Mind than frequent disappointment and nothing more degrad-

John Rutherford.

ing to the Soldier than to be beaten by his Enemy. This I have often experienced and the action of the 25th. affords a recent instance. But while my pride suffers from the disgrace, my heart has to acknowledge the beneficence and protection of the Divine Providence. Eleven times have I been exposed to the fire of the Enemy and through the Mercy of God have always escaped the Danger while many of my Friends have closed their period. When shall we, my dear Girl, see an end to this business and when shall I enjoy the sweets of domestic ease again? I am really tired of the destructive scene, never have I been witness to more distress or experienced greater hardships. Happy should I be to spend some time at Society Hall and among the social circle forget the toils and cares of the Soldier. In a late Philadelphia paper I see that Mr. Stockton has at last paid his debt to Nature. I feel for his unhappy family and as a friend lament his loss, the Public will experience the want of his abilities and our Acquaintance his advice and instruction, this misfortune I am afraid will deprive you of his Society. Adieu, think of the Soldier and the request he made and with love to all the family believe me my dear Girl,

Your affectionate Brother,

Lewis Morris, Jr.

The action referred to in the foregoing letter was the battle of Hobkirk's Hill. General Rawdon commanded the British and forced Greene to retreat.

John Rutherford.

Headquarters, Congaree River,

Nov. 21st. 1781.

I am sensible my dear Sister it will give you pleasure to learn that I have recovered from the extreme weakness which a malignant Fever had reduced me to. My situation at Williamsburgh you have been informed of, but what happened to me upon the road you are yet unacquainted with. That anxiety which a Soldier feels in the discharge of his Duty brought me out too early, I had scarcely left my Quarters before I felt the Fever relapsing. At Richmond I was obliged to halt where I was exposed to the impertinence of a pedantic Quack, the noise and confusion of a Dram Shop and the wretchedness of a dirty room which was connected with the Cellar and received whenever the place was opened the putrid air of that sunken hole. It would have been Death for me to have remained there. I could only meet that by leaving it which I was determined upon. At Col. Cary's I was received with that hospitality and politeness that characterize the Man. To him I am under the greatest obligations, with the tenderness of a fond Parent he nursed me while sick, administered to my Complaint and restored me to health. He is one of the most opulent Men in Virginia, a man of useful knowledge, respected for his patriotism and admired for his virtues. I flattered myself with the ease of an agreeable Winter in the society of my best friends, but a change of circumstances renders it proper for me to continue here till next Spring

John Rutherford.

when you may expect my return. Let me entreat you my dear Girl to be attentive to your health. It is the earnest request of a fond Brother who interests himself in every thing that respects your happiness and welfare. I hope by this opportunity to write Mr. Rutherford I value his correspondence and esteem the Man. Make my most affectionate regards to him and believe me,

Your affectionate Brother,

Lewis Morris, Jr.

As the families of Rutherford and Morris were connected by marriage in two successive generations, a short account of the latter family is given.

This family originated in Wales, and descended from Rys, sometimes called Rice, Fitzgerald, a brother of Rhys, Prince of Geventland, who settled in Monmouthshire. For his warlike achievements with Strong-bow, Earl of Striquil, in 1171, Rhys was called Maur-Rhys,—i. e., the “Great Rhys,” which became corrupted to Maurice, or Morris.

The first of the family to come to America was Richard, son of William Morris, of Monmouthshire, a captain in one of Cromwell’s regiments commanded by his elder brother, Colonel Lewis Morris. After the Restoration, Richard went to

John Rutherford.

Barbadoes, and came from there to New-York in 1668, where he obtained a manorial grant for three thousand acres of land in Westchester County, making his home on the property and calling it Morrisania. He married Sarah Pole. They died within a few years of each other, having but one child, Lewis Morris, first, born 1671. The descendants of Richard Morris were a remarkable group of men greatly distinguished for their services to their country. Lewis Morris, first, succeeded to the ownership of the Morrisania property on the death of his uncle, Colonel Lewis Morris, who came to America in 1672. He married, November 3, 1691, Isabella, daughter of James Graham, attorney-general for New-York and member of the King's Council, and entered upon active political life at an early age. He was made judge of the Court of Common Right in New Jersey, 1692; was a member of the New-York Assembly, 1711-31; chief justice of the Supreme Court of New-York, 1715 to 1733, when he was removed by Governor Cosby; and a member of the King's Council, 1721-29. He was appointed governor of New Jersey, 1738, holding the office until 1746. He died May 21, 1746, leaving two sons and six daughters.

John Rutherfurd.

His youngest son, Robert Hunter Morris, was commissioned a member of the King's Council, 1738; was chief justice for New Jersey, and lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania; he died suddenly January 29, 1764, leaving two children. His eldest son, Lewis Morris, second (born September 23, 1698; died July 3, 1762), early entered public life, and followed in the steps of his father, being boundary commissioner, 1723-25; member of the Assembly, 1732-45 and 1747-50; and appointed judge of the Court of Admiralty, 1738. He married, first, March 17, 1723, Catherine, daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats and Joanna Rynders, by whom he had four children; and, second, Sarah Gouverneur. From his second marriage came Gouverneur Morris, the brilliant statesman and distinguished diplomat. He was a deputy to the Provincial Congress, 1775-77; member of the Council of Safety, 1777; Continental Congress, 1777-78; member of Assembly, 1778; minister to France, 1792; and United States senator, 1800-3. By his first marriage, Lewis Morris, second, had three sons: Lewis Morris, third; Staats L. Morris; and Richard Morris. Staats became a lieutenant-general in the British army, and married the dowager Duchess of Gordon. Richard Morris was the first

John Rutherford.

chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State of New-York, 1779, and a member of the State Senate, 1777-80.

Lewis Morris, third, gained a renowned position in American history from his patriotic efforts in establishing the freedom of the colonies, and from being one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In reality, he attended the completion of the work begun by his grandfather and James Alexander in 1734. He was born April 8, 1726, and was graduated from Yale, 1746. He was a deputy to the Provincial Congress, 1776-77; a member of the Continental Congress, 1775; a deputy to the Provincial Convention, and judge of the Court of Admiralty, 1760-76; member of the State Senate, 1778-81, 1784-91; and presidential elector in 1796. At the beginning of the Revolution he was appointed general of the Westchester County militia, and on August 10, 1776, he, by resolve of convention, "was ordered to order out his whole brigade that each man who shall not have arms bring with him a shovel, spade or pick axe, or scythe straightened and fixed to a pole." In 1778 he commanded the militia of New-York at White Plains, under General Washington. His three eldest sons, the others being too young, fol-

John Rutherford.

lowed his example, and bore commissions in the army under Washington. He married, in early life, Mary, daughter of William Walton and Mary Beekman. By this marriage there were ten children, six sons and four daughters:

1. Lewis Morris, fourth, a colonel in the Revolution; married Ann B. Elliott.
2. Jacob Morris, brevet general in the Revolution; married, first, Mary, daughter of Isaac Cox; second, — Pringle.
3. William Morris; married Sarah Carpenter.
4. James Morris; married Helen Van Cortlandt.
5. Staats Morris; married Catalina Van Braeme.
6. R. Valentine Morris, admiral in United States Navy; married Anne Walton.
7. Catherine Morris; married, 1775, Thomas Lawrence.
8. Mary Morris; married, 1778, Thomas Lawrence.
9. Sarah Morris; died unmarried.
10. Helena Morris; married John Rutherford.¹

¹ This account of the family is taken from Bolton's Westchester, Vol. II; Papers of Gouverneur Morris, published by the New Jersey Historical Society; and a sketch of Lewis Morris, third, by his son Colonel Lewis Morris.—Editor.

John Rutherford.

John Rutherford was married in October, 1782, at the residence of Lewis Morris, in Hunterdon County, New Jersey.

A Compliment to Mrs. Helena Rutherford by her father-in-law on the occasion of her marriage, Society Hall Oct. 30th, 1782.

Such Grecian Helen was, blame not the boy
Who in so bright a flame consumed old Troy.
But if like modern Helen she had been,
Virtuous as fair, Troy ne'er the flame had seen.
A different fate may Jersey Helen's prove,
And charms and worth be blessed with mutual love.

The following letter to Lewis Morris, Jr., who had also been recently married, gives some account of John Rutherford's affairs at this period:

Society Hall, Feb. 17th. 1783.

To Lewis Morris,

My dear Sir:

It is so long since I have taken up the pen to write to you that I declare it is with shame I do it at present. It is with the most heartfelt satisfaction, my dear Lewis, that I congratulate you on an event, that I suppose by this time has taken place and I assure you, that I do not recollect an incident attending any of my friends, that has ever given me half the pleasure that this of yours

John Rutherford.

has, the degree of praise and approbation Miss Elliott¹ is mentioned with, by all who have seen or heard of her, affords as you may easily conceive, the most pleasing sensations to all your friends. I am sure from the Character of the Lady and my own knowledge of your disposition and domestic turn of life, that no couple has ever had more elevated prospects of connubial bliss, and that you are exactly formed for a state, the happiness of which I am zealous in commending from my own experience. As to my own affairs events have crowded upon me so fast that I hardly know what to begin with. In September last I presented myself to the Justices of the Supreme Court and after an examination received a license to practice the law and on that very day procured from the office another for a much more desirable ceremony. The thirtieth of October was fixed on for the nuptials, one of the reasons for chosing so late a day, was that there would be a greater probability of your attending as groomsman. On that day the Morrisania and Edgerston families were collected and I was blessed with Lena's hand, to you a description is needless, recollect your late situation and fancy mine. We received the neighbours both here and at Edgerston and had several very agreeable jaunts. Sally, Susan Reid, and my sister,

¹ Ann Elliott was in Charleston when it was occupied by the British, and wore a bonnet decorated with thirteen small plumes as a token of her attachment to republican principles. She was called "the Beautiful Rebel." She died in New-York, April 29, 1848, aged eighty-six.—Women of the Revolution, Vol. II, p. 87.

John Rutherford.

Jacob, Staats and Lewis R. Morris being always of the party. Of late we have spent our time principally here, though we often step into the Phaeton or sleigh and make a trip to the Valley for a few days. I have made a shew of attempting to renew my studies and have erected a huge pile of books in my chamber for the purpose but as yet have not had resolution to open them. Matrimony has flourished amazingly in New Jersey since you left us, especially in Oct. last. Susan Livingston,¹ Rachael Coxe,² Jane Ricketts,³ Kitty Cortlandt, and Becky Coxe of Bristol, have all taken husbands and the command "increase and multiply" has been forgotten by none of them. I have been so copious on our mutual affairs, that I have already filled up the portion of my letter usually devoted to politics. I fancy the Spring will present us with the Independence of America, acceeded to by all the world, and of course the restoration of the City of New York to its former owners. We are at present in the most anxious expectation of the latter event, and are almost at a stand what to do. If it happens soon I shall immediately move there and go to house-keeping, if not we shall take a house somewhere in Jersey,—very probably in Princeton. Wherever we are, we will always be happy, and hope soon to see

¹ Susan Livingston, married, first, September, 1783, John Kean; second, Count Julian Ursino Niem Ciewitz Cirivitz.—Editor.

² Rachel, daughter of John Coxe, of Bloomsbury; married, 1783, John Stevens, of Hoboken.—Editor.

³ Jane Ricketts, married W. Lawrence.—Editor.

John Rutherford.

yourself and Mrs. Morris, to whom present my most respectful compliments, and believe me my dear Sir, with the greatest truth and sincerity, your affectionate friend, etc.,

John Rutherford.

In 1784 John Rutherford moved to New-York, and bought a house at 60 Wall street, "next door to Broadway." He practised law, and was clerk of the vestry of Trinity Church, and had charge of the property of the corporation. He writes as follows to his father in regard to a pew that he then bought in St. Paul's:

Mother will be glad to hear I have purchased a pew in St. Paul's for the family it is next in front of Oliver De-Lancey's square pew which Tillotson and the Chancellor have bought. You will see by today's paper that the choice of Assistant Minister is left to the congregation. I fancy that Ogden and Moore will be appointed in addition to Beach already chosen. We would willingly leave Town on account of the heat but it is impossible at present. The business of the Church is very great as many leases are to be given and it devolves almost wholly upon me, although it may appear under other names.

John Rutherford.

This is rather a curious bill for a vestry meeting:

July 15th. 1784.

The Respectable Gentlemen of the Church Vestry
To John Cape Dr.

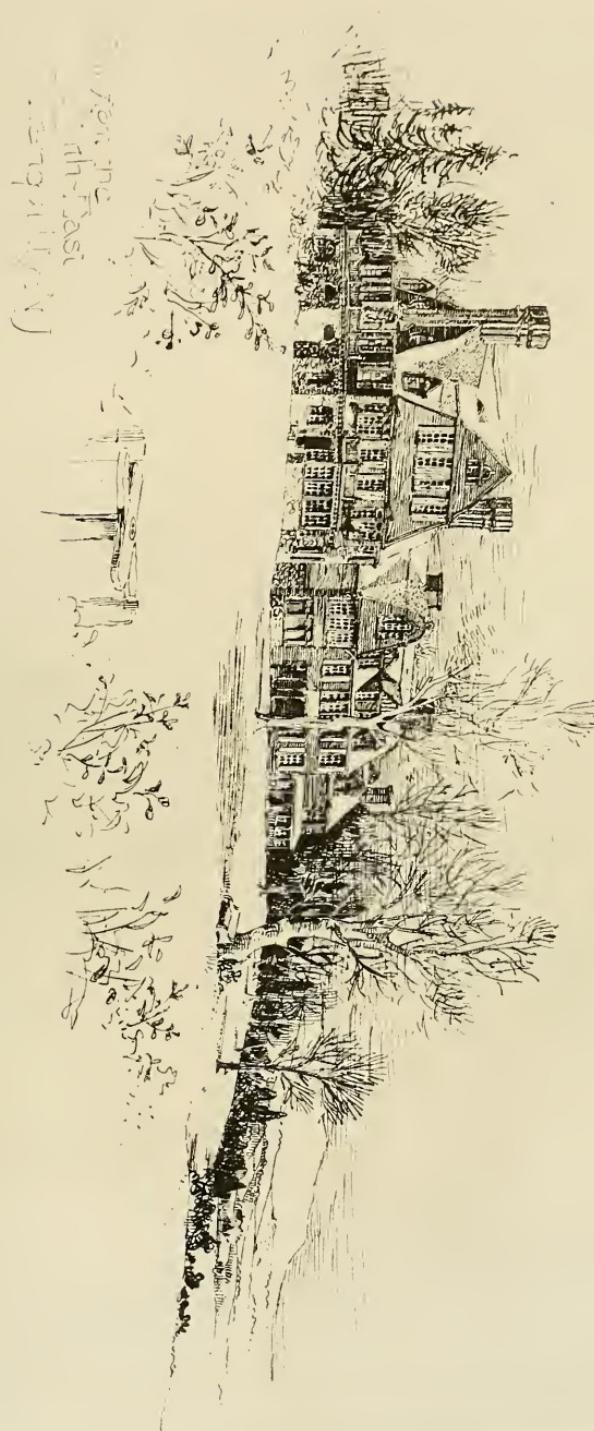
To amt. of acct. rendered	£12 2 0
To one large bowl of Punch . . .	£1 6 0
To one bottle of Claret	6 0
“ “ “ Madeira	1 0
To Pipes and Tobacco	2 0
To the room one night	1 0 2 0 0
	£14 2 0

Recd. contents in full.

John Cape.

On his son's marriage, Walter Rutherford presented him with a farm at Allamuchy, in Warren County, New Jersey. It bears the name of Tranquillity; the family tradition is that John's wife, thankful to reach their comfortable home after a long and tiresome journey over wretched roads from New-York, exclaimed, "This is indeed tranquillity," and as such it has always been known. The property is now owned by a great-grandson of the senator, and still retains the reputation it had a century ago for beauty of location and a high state of cultivation, modern taste having still

TRANQUILLITY.



John Rutherford.

further developed its natural advantages. The old house is still standing, and with the additions of recent years, is probably one of the finest country-houses in America. Here John Rutherford moved in 1787, his time being occupied in taking care of his father's landed interests in northern New Jersey. In 1788 he was elected to the legislature of New Jersey, and held office for two terms; and in 1790 was elected United States senator from New Jersey. It was some months after his election before he could take office, as he was under the requisite age. While senator he served with great energy and perseverance on the variety of committees necessary in forming the new order of things. In 1796 he was reëlected senator, Richard Stockton sending him the following letter:

Trenton, Monday evening.

Dear Sir:

I have the pleasure to inform you that you were this day again elected a Senator of this State in the Congress of the United States and that the following gentlemen being the Federal ticket were chosen electors by a large majority, William Colefax, Aaron Ogden, John Neilson, Elisha Lawrence, Jonathan Rhea, Caleb Newbold and John Blackwood. I sincerely congratulate you on these

John Rutherford.

events, they prove to the Union the truth of the assertion that New Jersey would on all critical occasions prove herself unquestionably Federal. They prove how destitute of real influence the Jacobins among us are and how rash they were when they promised their friends a divided vote from New Jersey for the President of the United States. A full ticket was run by Silas Condick and a few other choice Democrats, but it was left in a hopeless minority.

I am with much respect,

Your friend and Servt.

Richard Stockton.

The two letters below were written to his wife while he was in the Senate:

Philadelphia, Feb. 22nd. 1795.

My Dear Lena,

Yesterday was the President's birthday which passed off admirably, the Jacobins have affected to say that the confidence of the people in the President was diminished, but yesterday's proceedings gave the lie to their declarations. Their confidence and esteem were fully proved by an exhibition of attention and respect which was never known before. All vied in waiting on him with compliments of congratulation and double the number attended that were ever there before. In the evening a ball was given at the Amphitheatre, a circular stage was erected over the pit and horse circus on which ten

John Rutherford.

sets danced at once, the boxes surrounded it. There were from eight hundred to a thousand persons present and the space sufficient to contain all without crowding. The President appeared to be much pleased, the

*The President of the United States,
requests the Pleasure of Mr. Rutherford's
Company to Dine, on Thursday - next,
at 4 o'Clock.*

December 16. 1791

An answer is requested.

Company highly gratified and all went off well. I preserved my dignity and went away with the President, but many staid 'till past four this morning. I saw many of your acquaintances, but none so lively as Mrs. Leigh, she is here for a husband, goes everywhere and laughs at everything. Betsey Custis is certainly to be married in March to Mr. Law, Mrs. Washington is my informant. Betsey Coxe is here, but alas, she is tied to a stupid husband and I am afraid they will both be insig-

John Rutherford.

nificant. Hamilton is attending the Court now sitting, he speaks to-morrow and crowds will attend. A Chief Justice is not yet appointed and I believe the President is much puzzled who to name, Cushing having declined being in bad health. The Algerine Treaty is before us, a hard bargain, but I believe it will be necessary to accept it. The Spanish Treaty has arrived and will probably be laid before the Senate tomorrow or the next day as it is said to be very favourable, we have not only got the navigation of the river Mississippi and the Southern boundary we contended for, but likewise the privilege of sending goods or produce from New Orleans duty free and of storing them there. The original instrument of ratification with Great Britain has not arrived, a copy came some time ago, which it is supposed will be laid before the House of Representatives if the other does not appear in a few days. I have a worse opinion of the state of parties than I had some time ago. I fear there are some who are determined to go all lengths in hatching mischief in the House of Representatives and who will oppose the Treaty to breed confusion, many from ignorance may join them and the rogues and fools when united may form the majority. It is not yet certain whether the President will decline serving. I believe it rests on this, that if things remain favourable and there is a probability of Federal success he will decline, but if otherwise, that he will continue. Jay and Adams are both talked of and if they are both put up Jefferson will succeed, to prevent

John Rutherford.

which if the Feds. cannot agree on a successor they will insist on Washington continuing. With love to you all my dearest wife, Adieu.

Philadelphia, Mar. 8, 1796.

I have received yours of the 28th. and am happy my dear Lena that you continue well. There is more gaiety here than I wish to partake of and I find myself in fashion contrary to my inclination. I was last night at a splendid party at Dickenson's in his new house, about fifty ladies present and as many gentlemen. The only gentlemen of Congress present were Butler and his daughter, Langdon Smith of Maryland and Livingston, with their wives, all Democrats. I was on Saturday evening at Mrs. —— I had disappointed her husband at a dinner and therefore made a point of attending. I found a tea party of twenty or thirty ladies, not one of them to be seen at Dickenson's on Monday, quite another set, as you may suppose, Mrs. McKean, Mrs. Dayton, Mrs. Jackson and others. I spoke to all of them and went out very soon. On Tuesday I dined at Wikoff's with Judge Patterson, Dayton and others. Nancy has thrown off her methodism and become very gay. The reigning belle of the town is Miss Bardly who is a fine modest girl. Helen Thomson is here with the Virginia set. I have not met her except at the drawing-room. I dined at the President's on Thursday. He appeared unusually grave. Ned Livingston who had made some improper remarks in the

John Rutherford.

House of Reps. the day before, and many other Democrats were present. I sat next to the President and played the courtier and endeavoured to contribute to his amusement. What a shame that such reptiles should make him uneasy. I was in good spirits and told him several stories that made him laugh heartily concerning

Th. Jefferson
presents his compliments to
Mr. Rutherford

and requests the favour of his company
to dinner on *Thursday* — next
at half after three o'clock

Dec. 18. 91.

The favour of an answer is requested

146. S. 3.

a late occurrence. Dr. Priestly is here and has begun a course of sermons to show the superior excellency of the christian religion. His first two sermons were much admired, the church was crowded and many ladies attended. In his third sermon he exposed the folly of the Pagan rites, and like a true Philosopher thought nothing im-

John Rutherford

proper to be mentioned where truth was concerned, and made use of many expressions and detailed several stories that I cannot commit to paper, the ladies hung their heads. I told them to the President, he was highly diverted. I have written thus far without touching on politics, it is therefore high time to begin. I mentioned to you that we were to have a meeting on Wednesday at Bingham's, it was that we might act in secret concerning the compensation bill. The House of Reps. continued their pay at six dollars a day and reduced ours from seven to six, it was determined by a large majority to squeeze in the bill. Ellsworth, myself, and some others were in the minority. The majority did not wish that there should be a difference between the two houses on this point as it might make us unpopular, and they wish to coax the Reps. that the Treaty may go down the better. The day after Ellsworth was very unexpectedly to himself and others nominated Chief Justice of the United States, and appointed the next day. For the doings of the House of Reps. I refer you to the papers accompanying this, you will see from them that Ned Livingston is the whiffet of his party. Farewell my dear love.

J. R.

In 1798 John Rutherford resigned his seat in the Senate, as his own and his father's extensive business interests fully occupied his time, and his

John Rutherford.

health being delicate, he felt that he could not discharge the duties of his position with justice either to himself or his country. On hearing that he was about to retire from the Senate, John Sloss Hobart wrote the following letter to Walter Rutherford to persuade his son to abandon his intention:

Philadelphia, Feb. 7, 1798.

Dear Sir,

I was yesterday informed by his colleague that Mr. Rutherford has it in contemplation to resign his Seat in the Senate, and embrace the first opportunity to solicit your influence with him to prevent a measure which our friends here unanimously deprecate. At this critical period of the exterior relations of the United States, to lose the abilities of a gentleman of established patriotism and firmness, because an accidental indisposition prevents his attendance in Senate for the moment, and to risk the appointment of a successor, who may neither possess nor deserve the confidence of the public may produce irremediable evils; let me therefore request you to interpose your good offices to prevent if possible a determination from which so much danger to the honour and happiness of our country is to be apprehended. I have the honour to be with every sentiment of respect and esteem,

Your most obedt. and hble. servt.

Jno. Sloss Hobart.

John Rutherford.

In 1798, after resigning from the Senate, he changed his residence again from Tranquillity to a place near Trenton, which he called Belleville. His father made his home with him in the summer, as owing to his age and infirmities he had disposed of his farm in the Lebanon Valley. In 1808 he moved again from Trenton to the banks of the Passaic River, near the present Rutherford Park, spending the winters with his father in New-York. This place, like the one of his father in Hunterdon County, was also called Edgerston. The following letter was written by Dr. John Stark Robertson:

Paris, June 6th. 1803.

My dear Sir :

As I long to hear from you I flatter myself that it will not be altogether disagreeable to you to hear from me, especially as I am about to communicate a circumstance that will at least surprise you. A few days ago while about setting out for Italy and Switzerland for the re-establishment of Mrs. R's health I was taken Prisoner of War in common with all British subjects within the territories of the Republic. The consular government it is said, has taken this extraordinary step in consequence of certain measures adopted by the British Cabinet. It was my intention when I wrote to have said a great deal about Paris. It is doubtless a beautiful and interesting

John Rutherford.

city, I must confess however, that it appears to me under a different aspect from what it did only a few days ago. "I can't get out, I can't get out" said Sterne's poor Starling, the cage was a gilt one but it was still a cage. Paris is magnificent, it contains the greatest and best arranged collections of the rarest and noblest objects of nature and art but still it 's a Prison. I congratulate America on the acquisition of Louisiana, it cuts off every reason and even pretence of war. Apropos of Louisiana the affair was completely arranged before the arrival of Mr. Monroe your Ambassador Extraordinary and unnecessary, this fact ought to be known as one man should not have all the merit and trouble and another enjoy the Reward. Mrs. R. desires to be affectionately remembered to you and your family and believe me Sir very sincerely and with great regard,

J. S. Robertson.

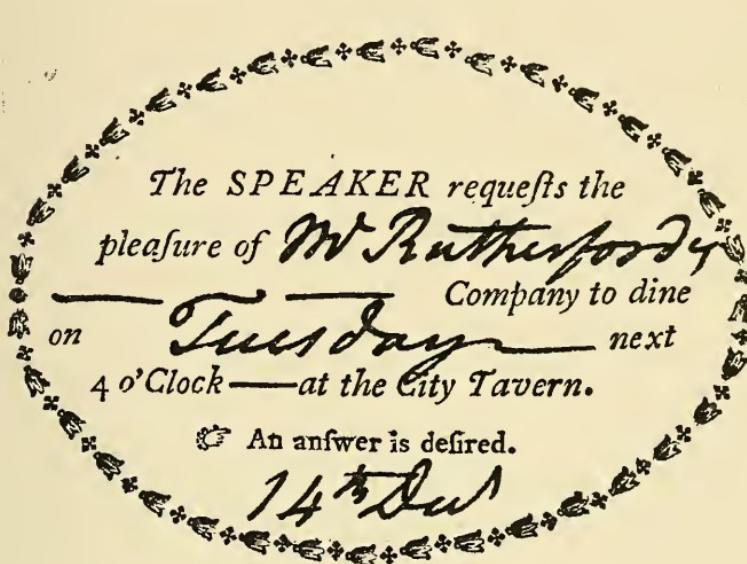
The following letter was written to John Rutherford by one of his Morris relations, and gives an account of the duel between Hamilton and Burr. Until the duel the Burrs and John Rutherford's family were very intimate. Burr lived next door to Walter Rutherford for many years, and the young people of the families were thrown into friendly intercourse. But after the duel John Rutherford never spoke to Burr, nor would he knowingly appear in the same company with him.

John Rutherford.

New York, July 12, 1804.

My Dear Uncle,

Before this comes to hand you will have heard of the melancholy event which took place on the shore of your State yesterday morning and which will before you read this have terminated in the death of the best man who



survived our Washington. I forebore yesterday of giving you information of this unhappy affair because in the general consternation which prevailed throughout the city it was impossible to ascertain the truth of the numberless reports. At every corner and in every place where groups of people had assembled a different relation of the affair was given and nothing appeared certain but the gloom which covered the brow of every one. Judge

John Rutherford.

Pendleton and William P. Van Ness¹ were the seconds. It appears that near a fortnight had been consumed in an attempt on the part of Hamilton to prevent the necessity of its coming to a fatal issue, and on the part of Burr to bring it to that close. Report has it that he has been practicing with his pistols at Richmond Hill for more than a week past and it is certain that immediately after Hamilton fell Burr and his second left the ground without attempting to afford any assistance and that he returned to Richmond Hill, where he was yesterday transacting business with all the unconcern imaginable. Gen. Hamilton did not fire at Burr nor did he intend to do so, his pistol went off when he fell through the agony of his wound. The bullet entered his right side and lodged near his spine. No attempts have been made nor will be made to extract it. I saw Dr. Post who had just come from Bayard's where the General lies and he says that it is impossible that he can live out the day. Mrs. Hamilton was in a state of perfect distraction when she arrived at the house. Almost all the gentlemen of consequence in both parties went yesterday to see how he was and everyone laments the misfortune as if he were a near relative. Among the great number of reports in circulation, that of Burr having shot himself which was pretty generally believed last evening was not the least ridiculous and may serve as a specimen of the natural proneness of mankind to exaggeration on occasions like this. In proportion to the

¹ William P. Van Ness, a young lawyer greatly devoted to Burr, and the bearer of the challenge to Hamilton. Both Pendleton and Van Ness were indicted with Burr for causing the death of Hamilton.—Editor.

John Rutherford.

violence with which Burr is execrated by all persons of every party, except his very few intimates, will be the zeal with which they will unite to do the highest honors to his memory. With my compliments to all your family I am,

Yours aff.

This letter bears no signature.

The following is a copy of a letter written by John Rutherford to his cousin, Mrs. Robertson, on hearing of her husband's death, which took place on August 8, 1809. Both this letter and the next are filled with exceedingly interesting family news.

My dear Cousin,

Edgerston, Nov. 20th. 1809.

I wrote you on the 5th. inst. immediately after hearing the melancholy information contained in Mr. Warden's letter of the 12th. of Aug. I will take great pleasure in attending to any business you may think proper to intrust me with. Several events have taken place in the family since my last. Helen is married to Mr. Peter Stuyvesant and is very pleasantly situated at Petersfield near the Bowery, his family fortune and great attention to her ensure her all the happiness she had a right to expect. Shortly after Helen's marriage Robert returned from Britain where it was with great regret he found it not in his power to see you in Paris, the prohibition being so severe that it was impossible to pass from England to France. When very young he and his cousin Sabina

John Rutherford.

Morris daughter of his Uncle Lewis Morris formed a mutual attachment, we did not mention it to any person supposing the breadth of the Atlantic would ensure forgetfulness on both sides. On his return we found that the attachment had continued and they were lately married. It is not exactly the plan I had marked out as I had hoped that he would study law on his return from England, but independent of this consideration we have reason to be very thankful and highly satisfied. Sabina is really a fine girl, of a very genteel and lady-like appearance, a few months younger than Robert, of good understanding, amiable disposition, and of great prudence and discretion. Since their marriage they have set out with Col. and Mrs. Morris for Carolina, they purpose returning early in the spring when they will establish themselves at Tranquillity which I have given to them. Robert while in Britain acquired great attachment to a country life and Sabina has a similar disposition. Sabina's eldest brother Lewis is married to the eldest daughter of Mrs. Manigeault whose mother was Mrs. Izard. Col. Morris has one of the largest estates in South Carolina. Louisa and Nancy have grown very much and next winter will take Helen's place on the Assembly list. We all unite my Dear Cousin in the sincerest love and attachment to you and believe me to be truly and faithfully yours,

J. R.

The following letter was written to John Rutherford by Susanna Robertson:

John Rutherford.

My dear Cousin,

Paris, Oct. 20th. 1835.

Something always comes in the way to prevent my writing. I was indisposed all last Winter and the excessive heat of the summer greatly affected my health, to which I may add the agitation caused by that dreadful event of the infernal machine, it cast a gloom for a long time over the minds of those interested for the King. Heaven knows what would become of us if he were assassinated. Paris is beginning to assume its wonted gaiety, every Hotel is crowded with the English who mean to take up their Winter residence here, being prevented from going to Italy by the dread of the Cholera.¹ The arrival of the Russian Ambassador affords great pleasure at Court and there is some probability that the Duke of Orleans will be honoured by the hand of the Russian Princess. Mrs. and the Misses Garnetts have just returned from Ostend where Mrs. G. had the pleasure of seeing her married daughter and her friend Mrs. Trollope. I am now reading a novel just published by the latter, "Tremordyn's Cliff," it is very interesting. Mrs. T's work on Paris will shortly appear, I shall be curious to see it, as I cannot imagine what she can say that will be new on that subject. I hope that you and all your family are well, my kindest regards to Mrs. R. and your daughters and believe me my dear Cousin with great esteem and affection,

Sincerely yours,
S. Robertson.

¹ The year before Europe had a terrible visitation of la grippe, followed the next summer by the cholera, closely resembling la grippe of 1890 and 1891, and the cholera of 1892.—Editor.

John Rutherford.

To Susanna Robertson:

Edgerston, Feb. 6th. 1837.

My dear Cousin,

I returned here a few days ago from a long visit to Sussex and had the satisfaction to find all the family in good health. Our friends in New York have been very gay in celebrating the wedding of Mr. Stuyvesant's nephew Hamilton Fish and our cousin Julia Kean which has occasioned many festive parties among the young folks. They came here with our grandsons and spent three days very agreeably, Mrs. Jay and Mrs. Watts were here a day or two after with their married daughters. A party is forming for a visit to Washington where they will be present at the ceremonials on the taking leave by President Jackson and the inauguration of his successor Pres. Van Buren, an event I am very much pleased at as it will insure a uniform administration of public affairs for the ensuing four years free from the turmoils which were apprehended if any of the other candidates had succeeded in the election. Conversation is much engaged in discussing the application of steam to our newly built vessels and voyages will shortly be undertaken for Europe with an expectation of their not being longer than ten or twelve days. Our grandsons John and Walter continue in business in Newark while Lewis and Robert are preparing for business in New York. Mr. Russell has returned from a long excursion of nearly 3,000 miles to view lands belonging to Dr. Watts in the interior of the

John Rutherford.

country, his account of the far west is very interesting and exciting. Young Phil. Kearney, grandson of our friend John Watts, with an estate of several hundred thousand dollars has got appointed to a commission in the dragoons that he may have the opportunity of exploring the country. I am dear Cousin with the greatest attachment your sincerely devoted friend,

J. R.

Though John Rutherford retired from active political life at an early age, yet he took great interest in all matters affecting the country at large; and particularly his own State. The busy life of the father was reproduced in that of the son. In 1807 he was appointed by act of the legislature a commissioner with Gouverneur Morris and Simeon De Witt to lay out New-York above Fourteenth street, and was engaged in this work till 1811. The commissioners' plan of the city has been severely criticized in a recent magazine article, the writer of which seems to have started out with the idea that he should be critical whether his criticism was well founded or not. He fails to suggest any improvements, but clings to a nebulous idea of winding streets, with hills and dales and running brooks. He forgets that with a piece of ground so distinctly limited by natural boundaries, the commissioners'

John Rutherford.

plan was the only practical and sensible one; that it was the only one capable of making room for the population of to-day, and the enormous population of one hundred years hence. The plan provided for a parade-ground extending from Twenty-third street to Thirty-fourth street, and from Seventh Avenue to Fourth Avenue; but municipal greed has left us with a mere remnant in Madison Square, and it is only too probable that other attempts in this direction would have met with the same fate. The only possible criticism of the plan is, that it should have provided for more avenues; but their absence has not been felt as yet, and with a more advanced system of rapid transit it will be many years before a change will be needed. On the completion of their work the commissioners received the thanks of the Common Council. John Rutherford was also one of the commissioners appointed in 1826 to straighten the division-line between New-York and New Jersey, and later, from 1826 to 1833, was engaged in work of a similar nature with reference to the line between New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and New Jersey and New-York. He was president of the Board of Proprietors of East New Jersey from 1804 to 1840, succeeding his father; and also surveyor-general

John Rutherford.

of the board. He was one of three commissioners appointed by an act of the New Jersey Legislature in 1816 to determine the cost and the most eligible route for a canal to connect the tide waters of the Delaware with those of the Raritan, and the route chosen by the commission was the one on which the Delaware and Raritan canal was afterward built. He was also one of the delegates to the Anti-Masonic Convention held at Baltimore. In addition to his public duties, he was one of the largest landholders in New Jersey, and had an extensive law practice in both New-York and New Jersey.

He died at Edgerston on the twenty-third day of February, 1840. The obituary below is taken from the Daily Advertiser, of Newark, New Jersey:

It is our painful duty to record the death of the Hon. John Rutherford, the last surviving Senator under Washington. This venerable citizen died at his residence on the Bergen side of the Passaic a few miles above Belleville yesterday after a painful illness of some months from dropsy of the chest. He returned from a visit to England in the British Queen in her most uncomfortable September passage and though then in his usual health suffered severely from the privation of the ordinary comforts of the voyage and has never been well since. Mr.

John Rutherford.

Rutherford was a native of the city of New York and was educated for the bar and soon after his majority removed to this state where he has resided ever since. By inheritance he became a member of the Board of Proprietors of which he was President for forty years. He was also probably the largest land holder in the state. Mr. Rutherford was elected to the Senate of the U. S. in 1790 to fill the seat vacated by Judge Patterson, he served out that term with honor under the administration of the father of his country and was re-elected by the Legislature. He soon after however became dissatisfied with public life, resigned his seat and retired to the more agreeable pursuits of private life. The funeral obsequies will be performed on Wednesday at eleven o'clock.

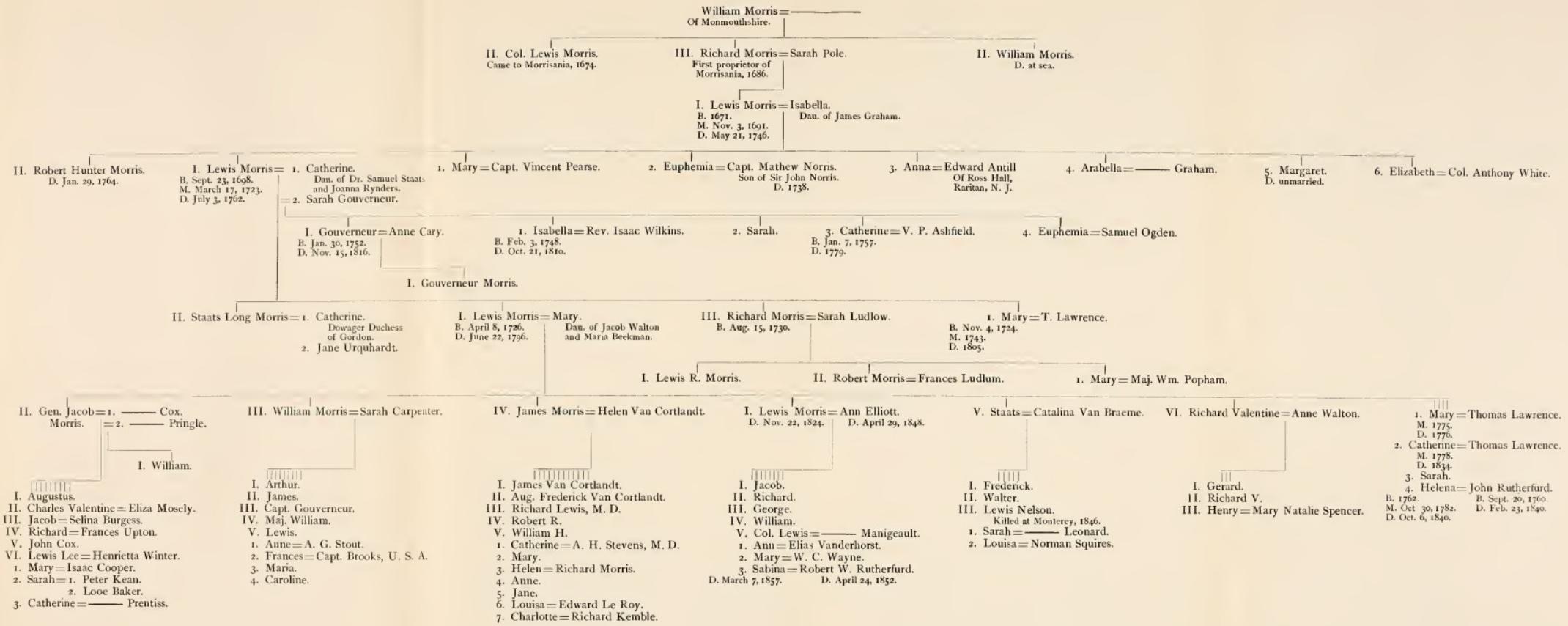
His wife died at Edgerston, October 6, 1840, in the seventy-eighth year of her age.

John Rutherford had the following children :

I. Mary Rutherford, born 1784, died (unmarried) 1863. After her father's death, she and her sister Louisa bought the place called Eastridge, about seven miles below Edgerston, on the same side of the Passaic, where they made their home.¹ Mary Rutherford was a woman of extraordinary ability and business talent; she was the sole acting execu-

¹ This property is now owned by the State, and the house has been converted into a home for veterans of the late war.—Editor.

MORRIS OF MORRISANIA.



John Rutherford.

trix of her father's estate, which took several years to settle. The two sisters, Mary and Louisa, were both women of beautiful character, and generous and benevolent in their dispositions. They built the Episcopal church at Vernon, New Jersey, and were profuse in their aid to local charities. The obituary of Mary given below is justly applicable to both the sisters:

A long silence like that of Job's friends has followed the rather sudden death of Miss Rutherford and the pens most competent not having noticed it, in part no doubt owing to her aversion to notoriety, yet it seems to the writer to be time that some expression be given to the feelings of a large circle of relatives and friends whose sympathies would respond immediately and therefore this attempt is made. The world should have her bright example set before it and the church is entitled to use her life-witness to all that is holy and excellent. No pen of iron or point of diamond is necessary to engrave deeply on the hearts of her nearest and dearest ones her precious life and her great loss to them. Yet in the minds of the more youthful of her relatives and friends the influence of her character may better be perpetuated by this memorial and her memory cherished, that the over-growth of ordinary worldly impressions may not cause it to be forgotten and entirely fade away. Down to old age her

John Rutherford.

memory was an historical tablet of what had gone before and what was passing in all the departments of life, with an accuracy most remarkable giving ready information on all important subjects, either in finance, literature or religious knowledge. Strength and symmetry, with remarkable judgment and discrimination were prominent characteristics of her mind, while her unselfish heart and affections poured forth blessings upon all who came within their reach. Her manners were peculiarly affable in her most hospitable home, a home graced for a long time by a beloved sister full of every adornment of taste and high cultivation and most versatile in talent to please, with generosity and nobleness combined. These two dwelling together each in their respective sphere, made their residence a little Eden and a retreat for the weary and sore-burthened, and many are the pilgrims who have there been refreshed. Miss Rutherford never seemed old though near eighty. Untrammelled by fashion in dress, yet always neat and appropriate her dignified aspect in her parlor surrounded by her books and her hearty welcome attracted old and young as by a spell. She took an interest in and had a word for all. The transient visitors never forgot her kindly greeting and even when infirmities multiplied, her cheerfulness continued and no complaints ever marred her intercourse with others. Of her religious life and her benevolence although done in "the most quiet manner, without ostentation, yet her works testified so strongly that those who run may read them, not only

John Rutherford.

feeding the hungry and clothing the naked, giving liberally to hospitals, asylums, and other public charities, yet also in the most delicate manner providing a portion for those who had no claims, but upon whom the cross of destitution was laid. Devoutly attached to the service of the Episcopal Church, of which she was a communicant and a generous benefactor both in its missionary and other work, yet her charity enabled her to value the image of Christ exhibited in other forms of worship and to respect their preferences, so that no root of bitterness from this cause was ever allowed to separate her from her friends. Such are a few of the virtues which marked the life of this most excellent woman. Many who know her will say the half was not told, but it is hoped that what has been said will prove a solace to some in its perusal and an example for imitation to all.

II. Catherine Rutherford, born 1786, died 1803.

III. Robert Walter Rutherford, born at Tranquillity, May, 1788. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1806. He married, in 1809, his first cousin, Sabina, daughter of Colonel Lewis Morris and Ann Elliott, born August 23, 1789. On his marriage he went to live at Tranquillity, which was given him by his father. In 1810 he was elected to the New Jersey State Assembly, and serving his term with credit was again elected

John Rutherford.

in 1812, 1813, and 1815. In 1819 he was elected to the State Council, now the Senate, and again in 1820. He was a very popular man, one reason being his ability to speak fluently in Dutch, a language that at that time was used by a great many of the inhabitants of New Jersey. In his youth he went to Scotland and England, where he made the acquaintance of many of his grandfather's relatives and friends. He died at Tranquillity, April 24, 1852. His wife died at 175 Second Avenue, New-York, March 7, 1857. There were the following children by this marriage:

1. John Rutherford, born at Morrisania, Westchester County, New-York, July 21, 1810. He was sent to a rather famous boarding-school at Baskingridge, New Jersey, when only eleven years old. He was afterward sent to Princeton, but not liking the college walked to New Brunswick and entered the sophomore class at Rutgers, where he was graduated in 1829. He was admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1837, and formed a partnership for the practice of the law in Newark, New Jersey, but shortly abandoned it to render assistance to his aunts in the settlement of his grandfather's estate. He was for many years the president of the Board of Proprietors of East New

John Rutherford.

Jersey, and president of the New Jersey Historical Society at the time of his death. He was largely interested in New Jersey railroads, being a director in several. With his brothers he took a great interest in yachting, and was on board the America when she won the Queen's cup from the combined fleet of the Royal Yacht Squadron, August 22, 1851. He married, August 15, 1855, Charlotte Livingston, eldest daughter of James Kane Livingston and Charlotte Landon, of Rochester, New-York. James Kane Livingston was the son of Gilbert Robert Livingston and Martha Kane, grandson of Robert Gilbert Livingston and Catherine McPhederis, great-grandson of Gilbert Livingston and Cornelia Beekman, and great-great-grandson of Robert Livingston and Alida Van Rensselaer. He died at his daughter's residence in Newark, New Jersey, November 21, 1871, and was survived by his wife and four children:

1. John Rutherford, died young.
2. Helena Rutherford, married, June 16, 1880, Alfred Ely, son of Hon. A. B. Ely, of Newton, Massachusetts. Two children: (1) Helena Rutherford Ely; (2) Alfred Ely.
3. Livingston Rutherford; Princeton College, 1882; admitted to New-York bar, 1891.

John Rutherford.

4. Arthur Elliot Rutherford; Rutgers, 1883.
5. Morris Rutherford, married, January 15, 1891, Sara, only child of the late James Russell Christie and Sarah Ackerman.

2. Walter Rutherford, born June 14, 1812. He was graduated from Rutgers College, 1831, and began the study of the law in the office of Peter A. Jay. He practised law in New-York for the remainder of his life. He married, June 4, 1846, Isabella, daughter of Lieutenant David Brooks, of the United States Army, and Frances Morris, daughter of William Walton Morris, third son of Lewis Morris, the signer, and Miss Carpenter. He died January 14, 1868, and was survived by his wife and five children:

1. John Alexander Rutherford, member of the firm of Myers, Rutherford & Co.; a member of the Order of Cincinnati.

2. Walter Rutherford, in the firm of Myers, Rutherford & Co. He married, June 7, 1877, at Grace Church, New-York, Martha Louise, daughter of Oliver Hewlett Jones and Louise Livingston; one child: John Morris Livingston Rutherford.

3. Annie Morris Rutherford, born March, 1855; died February, 1868.

John Rutherford.

4. Frank Morris Rutherford; Columbia School of Mines, 1879.

5. William Walton Rutherford, ordained a priest of the Episcopal Church, Trinity Sunday, June 16, 1889.

3. Anna Elliott Rutherford, born August 24, 1814; died young.

4. Lewis Morris Rutherford; he was born at Morrisania, Westchester County, New-York, November 25, 1816. He was graduated at Williams College, 1834. He studied law with William H. Seward at Auburn, New-York, and was admitted to the bar in 1837, and practised law as the associate of Peter A. Jay, and, after the death of Mr. Jay, with Hamilton Fish, in the city of New-York. He abandoned the practice of the law in 1849, and after that time devoted his leisure to science, principally in the direction of astronomical photography and spectral analysis. In January, 1863, he published in the American Journal of Science a paper on the spectra of stars, moons, and planets, with diagrams of the lines and a description of the instruments used. This was the first published work on the star spectra after the great revelations of Bunsen and Kirchoff, and the first attempt to classify the stars according to

John Rutherford.

their spectra. The spectroscope of that day was a rude instrument not well understood, and its results, of course, do not compare in description and accuracy with those of more recent times. In the course of his observations on the star spectra, he discovered the use of the star spectroscope to show the exact state of achromatic correction in an object glass particularly for the rays used in photography; and, following this trail in 1864, after many experiments in other directions, but for the same end, he succeeded in devising and constructing an objective of $11\frac{1}{4}$ inches aperture and about fifteen feet focal length, corrected for photography alone. An account of this glass and of the prior experiments was published in the American Journal of Science, May, 1868. This objective was a great success, and was in constant use in making negatives of the sun, moon, and star-groups, until it was replaced by another in 1868, which had about the same focal length, but was thirteen inches in aperture. This glass was an ordinary achromatic such as is used for vision, and was converted into a photographic objective by the addition of a third lens of flint glass, which made the proper correction, and could be affixed in a few minutes. He also constructed a micrometer, figured and described in Appleton's

John Rutherford.

Cyclopedias, for the measurement of astronomical photography, principally used on pictures of solar eclipses or transits, and upon groups of stars, of which last a large number, several hundred, have been measured, showing that the photographic method is at least equal in accuracy to that of the heliometer or filar micrometer, and far more convenient. The photographs of the moon made by him, it is believed, have not yet been surpassed. A certain German writer having suggested that the collodion film was not reliable, Mr. Rutherford published, in 1872, a series of measurements instituted for the purpose, which conclusively demonstrated the fixity of the collodion film when used upon a plate first treated with dilute albumen. In 1864 he presented to the National Academy of Sciences a photograph of the solar spectrum obtained by means of a spectroscope, using bisulphide of carbon prisms; this photograph contained more than three times the number of lines laid down on the chart of Bunsen and Kirchoff. In 1870 he constructed a ruling-engine, described and figured in Appleton's Cyclopedias,—article Spectrum,—which produced interference gratings on glass and speculum metal, which were superior in performance to all others until the recent productions of Professor Rowland.

John Rutherford.

In 1865 he published a design and description of a method for the adjustment of a battery of prisms to the position of least deviation, which was extremely convenient. He produced a photograph of the solar spectrum made with one of his gratings, about 17,000 lines to the inch, which was for a long time unequaled. In 1876 he published a paper describing an instrument in which the divided circle was of glass, and showing by readings given a far greater accuracy than could be obtained from divisions on metallic circles of the same dimensions. In 1873 he was appointed by President Grant one of the scientific commissioners to attend the Vienna Exposition, but was obliged to decline on account of business engagements in America. In 1885 he was named by the President one of the American delegates to the International Meridian Conference which met in Washington in October of that year; he took an active part in the work, and framed the resolutions which finally expressed the conclusions of the conference. He was invited by the French Academy of Sciences to become a member of the International Conference on Astronomical Photography, held in Paris, 1887, and was named by the president of the National Academy of Sciences its representative there, but was obliged to decline on

John Rutherford.

account of failing health. He was for more than twenty-five years a trustee of Columbia College, and being no longer able to work with them, he resigned his trusteeship, and gave his astronomical instruments to that institution, in whose observatory they are now mounted. He was one of the original members named in the act of Congress creating a National Academy of Sciences; an associate of the Royal Astronomical Society; and his work has been recognized by the gift of many diplomas, memberships, orders, and medals, both foreign and domestic, among them the Count Rumford medal, bestowed for important discoveries in light. He was an enthusiastic yachtsman, and was one of the original members of the New-York Yacht Club. He was on board the America when she won the Queen's cup. He died May 31, 1892, at Tranquillity. He married, July 22, 1841, Margaret Stuyvesant Chanler, who died October 4, 1890, a daughter of the Rev. John White Chanler and Elizabeth Sheriff Winthrop, and granddaughter of Judith Stuyvesant, who married, January 19, 1785, Benjamin Winthrop, born September 17, 1762; died January 9, 1844. Judith Stuyvesant was the eldest daughter of Petrus Stuyvesant and Margaret, daughter of Gilbert Livingston, and a great-great-

John Rutherford.

granddaughter of Governor Petrus Stuyvesant. Benjamin Winthrop was a great-great-great-grandson of John Winthrop, born in England, January 12, 1588; came to New England, 1630, and was the first governor of Massachusetts; he married Mary Forth, and died in Boston, March 26, 1649.¹

They had the following children:

1. Stuyvesant Rutherford, Columbia College, 1863. His name was changed by act of legislature to Rutherford Stuyvesant, in conformity with the will of his mother's great-uncle, Peter Gerard Stuyvesant. He married, October 13, 1863, Mary Rutherford Pierrepont, eldest daughter of Henry Evelyn Pierrepont and Anna Maria Jay. She died December 31, 1879.
2. Helen Rutherford, born May 13, 1844; died October 5, 1845.
3. Elizabeth Winthrop Rutherford, born January 21, 1847; died October 3, 1847.
4. Margaret Stuyvesant Rutherford, married, December 3, 1879, Henry White, son of John Campbell White and Elizabeth Ridgely, of Baltimore, Secretary of the American Legation at London; children: (1) Margaret Muriel White; (2) John Campbell White.

¹ New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XII, p. 184, *et seq.*

John Rutherford.

5. Louisa Morris Rutherford, born March 31, 1859; died 1892.

6. Lewis Morris Rutherford, Columbia College, 1882; married, June 16, 1890, Ann Harriman Sands, daughter of Oliver Harriman and Laura Low, and widow of S. S. Sands; one child: Margaret Stuyvesant Rutherford.

7. Winthrop Chanler Rutherford, Columbia College, 1884.

5. Robert Walter Rutherford, born at Morrisania, Westchester County, New-York. He was educated at the Troy Polytechnic Institute, and did his first surveying on the line of the Erie Railroad. He married, October 1, 1848, Anna Lawrence Buckley, daughter of Phineas H. Buckley, born March 1, 1800 (son of Thomas Buckley, born January 29, 1771; died April 28, 1846; married, September 11, 1793, Anna Lawrence, born May 22, 1772; died July 11, 1846); married, May 12, 1824, Phœbe, daughter of Townsend McCoun and Sarah Vail.¹ They settled at Edgerston, the family place on the Passaic, where they lived till 1870, when they moved to New-York; children:

1. Robert Walter Rutherford, born August 12, 1849; died July 22, 1852.

John Rutherford.

2. Sabina Elliott Rutherford.
 3. Sarah Elizabeth Rutherford, born July 29, 1853; died August 7, 1854.
 4. Mary Rutherford.
 5. Robert Alexander Rutherford.
 6. Henry Lawrence Rutherford, married at Innspruck, Austria, September 8, 1892, Harriet Colwell Fulton, daughter of Elisha M. Fulton and Eliza McFarren.
 7. Elizabeth Rutherford, born October 4, 1863; died July 3, 1865.
- IV. Helen Rutherford, born 1790, died August 17, 1873; married, 1809, Peter Gerard Stuyvesant, born 1778, died 1847, son of Petrus Stuyvesant and Margaret, daughter of Gilbert Livingston, and great-great-grandson of Governor Peter Stuyvesant. He married, first, Susan, born 1785, daughter of Henry Barclay, who died 1805. No children.
- V. Louisa Morris Rutherford, born 1792, died 1857; unmarried.
- VI. Anna Rutherford, born 1794, died February 15, 1876; married, 1813, John Watts, M. D., born 1786, died February 4, 1831, the youngest son of Mary Alexander and Robert Watts. He was graduated from Columbia College, 1804; the

John Rutherford.

College of Edinburgh, 1809; and was president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New-York from 1826 to 1831. There were five children by this marriage, four of whom died young.

1. Helen Rutherford Watts, married Archibald Russell, born in Edinburgh, 1811, son of James Russell, president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was graduated from Edinburgh University, studied law with Sir Fraser Tytler, and completed his education at Bonn, Germany. He devoted his life to philanthropy. The inscription erected to his memory by the trustees of the Five Points House of Industry, one of the greatest charities in this country, is: "This Institution is his Monument." He was very active in the Christian Commission, which did such noble work during the late war, and at its close was chairman of the Famine Relief Committee. He was one of the founders of the American Geographical Society in 1852, the founder and first president of the Ulster County Savings Institution, and was connected with many benevolent societies. He died in New-York, April 17, 1871, and was survived by his wife and five children:

1. Anna Rutherford Russell, married, November 8, 1868, Henry Lewis Morris, son of Henry

John Rutherford.

Morris and Mary Natalie Spencer, and grandson of R. Valentine Morris and Anne Walton; children:

(1) Eleanor Russell Morris; (2) Lewis Spencer Morris.

2. Eleanor Elliot Russell, married, May 9, 1871, Arthur J. Peabody, son of Jeremiah Dodge Peabody and Ellen Murray Hanna, and a nephew of George Peabody, the philanthropist; children:

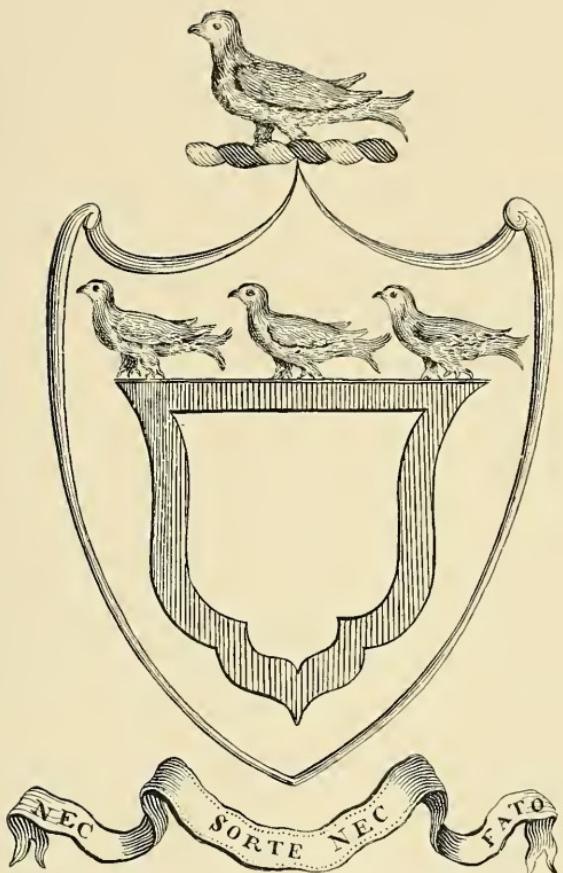
(1) Archibald Russell Peabody; (2) Anna Rutherford Peabody; (3) Helen Murray Peabody; (4) George Russell Peabody.

3. John Watts Russell, Columbia College, A. M., LL. B., 1871; died 1888.

4. Archibald Douglas Russell, married, October 2, 1884, Albertina Taylor Pyne, daughter of Percy Rivington Pyne and Albertina Shelton Taylor, and a granddaughter of Moses Taylor; children:

(1) Percy Rivington Pyne Russell; (2) Ethelberta Pyne Russell; (3) Archibald Douglas Russell.

5. William Hamilton Russell, Columbia College, B. A., 1878; married November 28, 1893, Florence Sands, only daughter of James Woodelle Sands.



RUTHERFURD.

CHAPTER IV.

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

Mary, the only daughter of Walter and Catherine Rutherford, born November 14, 1761, married, May 24, 1785, Mathew Clarkson, born October 17, 1758, son of David Clarkson and Elizabeth French. She was a woman of great beauty, and was endowed with a disposition so attractive and amiable that she was exceedingly popular. She died July 3, 1786, leaving one child, a daughter. The following obituary notice is taken from the New-York Advertiser for July 5, 1786:

It is with regret we inform the public that on Sunday last died, in the twenty-fourth year of her age, Mrs. Mary Clarkson wife of General Clarkson, of this city. Those of her acquaintance who were before apprised of this melancholy event will find their sorrows renewed at the mention of her name and those who shall learn it through the channels of this paper will be shocked at the unexpected departure of one whose virtues and whose graces bound

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

her to their hearts. Both will find consolation from reflecting that unaffected piety that boundless benevolence that sound and quiet understanding unclouded by passion that conscience void of offence and that happy harmony of sentiment and affections which uniting with her natural graces, afforded the best pattern of female perfections, were not more necessary to endear her to her friends here than to serve her as a passport to eternal felicity.

A tradition is still extant in the family, that on Monday evening, in recognition of the general sorrow, the theater of the city closed its doors.

Mathew Clarkson enlisted in 1775 as a private in the American Fusileers, and in 1776 became a member of the 10th Company of J. Smith's Regulars.

He fought in the battle of Long Island, and was afterward made an aide to General Arnold, with the rank of major. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and his likeness is in Trumbull's painting of that event. In 1777 he was in the battle of Stillwater, where he was severely wounded. He was aide to Lincoln in the Southern campaign, and was in Charleston when the capitulation was signed, and became prisoner of war, but was soon exchanged. In 1781 he was with Lincoln at Yorktown, and after the surrender of Cornwallis

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

was the bearer to him of an invitation from General Washington. In 1783 he was made lieutenant-colonel by brevet, and became Assistant Secretary of War. He was one of the original members of the Cincinnati. After the war he was one of the State Board of Regents under the act of 1784, creating the board, and reappointed in 1787. He was member of the Assembly, 1789-90; U. S. Marshal at New-York, 1791-92; State Senator, 1794-96; and one of the commissioners for the building of Newgate Prison at New-York. In 1792 General Clarkson married, secondly, Sarah Cornell, by whom he had seven children. He died April 25, 1825. His obituary notice is taken from the *New-York American*:

We cannot permit the name of Mathew Clarkson to pass into that sad record in our paper which daily admonishes the living of what shadows they are, without bearing our feeble but most sincere testimony to the worth of him whose loss we are thus called on to mourn, nor without mingling our regrets with those of the bereaved family of a man whom to know was to honor and love.

General Clarkson was a soldier of the Revolution, and as such is associated in glory with those whose sufferings and services established us a nation. Entering the army at a very early age, and embracing its alluring life with all

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

the enthusiasm of a young and generous mind, he nevertheless preserved the utmost purity amid scenes of riot and in a profession where lawless violence is sometimes confounded with decision of character. His natural sense of justice rendered him at all times humane, moderate and merciful.

At the close of the Revolutionary war, General Clarkson, in possession of an unspotted character and of the friendship of Washington and Hamilton, returned to civil life; and in all its varied duties, whether as a private citizen or a public functionary, in the Senate as formerly in the field, his course was marked with the same uprightness, integrity and devotion to the cause of his country. Latterly, this lamented individual has withdrawn himself in a great measure from all public trusts without ceasing, however, in any degree, from the most scrupulous discharge of the duty of a good citizen; preparing himself by the review of a well spent life, and by meditation on and the habitual practice of the holy precepts of our religion, for that change which all flesh is heir to.

That change has come. After a short but severe illness, General Clarkson expired last night dying as he had lived without fear and without reproach. Hail and farewell.

Mary Rutherford Clarkson, the only child of Mathew Clarkson and Mary Rutherford; born July 2, 1786; married, July 29, 1807, Peter Augustus

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

Jay, born January 24, 1776, son of Chief Justice John Jay and Sarah Livingston. He was recorder of New-York, 1819-20; member of the Constitutional Convention of 1821; member of the New-York Assembly, 1816; and president of the New-York Historical Society. He died February 20, 1843; his wife died December 24, 1838, at Madeira. They had the following children:

I. John Clarkson Jay, M. D., Columbia College Medical School, 1827; College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1831; married, November 8, 1837, Laura, daughter of Nathaniel Prime and Cornelia Sands; children:

1. Laura Jay, married, February 8, 1854, Charles Pemberton Wurts, son of George Wurts, M. D., and Abigail Pettit; children:

1. John Wurts, married Florence La Tourette; six children:

(1) John Conrad Wurts; (2) Bertha Wurts; (3) Laura Prime Wurts; (4) Albert Wurts; (5) Beckhardt Wurts; (6) Eleanor Wurts.

2. Rudolph Wurts, married Anne Lowther; two children:

(1) Laura Jay Wurts, died young; (2) Florence Wurts.

3. Charles Pemberton Wurts.

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

4. Alexander Wurts, married Jane Childs; one child.
5. Martha Haskins Wurts.
6. Pierre J. Wurts.
2. John Jay, born November 14, 1833; died June 16, 1841.
3. Augustus Jay, born October 14, 1835; died June 27, 1837.
4. Mary Jay, married, June 5, 1861, Jonathan Edwards, son of Judge Ogden Edwards and Harriet Penfield; one child:
 1. Laura Jay Edwards.
 5. Cornelia Jay.
 6. Peter Augustus Jay, born June 16, 1841; ordained by Bishop Potter, May 23, 1869; married, March 30, 1869, Julia, third daughter of Alfred C. Post and Harriet Beers. He died October 11, 1875, leaving the following children:
 1. Pierre Jay.
 2. Mary Rutherford Jay.
 3. Laura Jay.
 4. John Jay.
 7. Anna Maria Jay, born February 16, 1843; died December 3, 1858.
 8. John Clarkson Jay, M. D., Columbia College Medical School, 1865, and Vienna, 1866-67;

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

acting assistant surgeon U. S. A., 1864-65. He was the founder of the New-York Free Dispensary for Sick Children. He married, December 12, 1872, Harriette Arnold, daughter of David H. Vinton, major-general United States Army, and Eliza Arethusa Arnold; children:

1. Maria Arnold Jay, died young.
2. Edith Van Cortlandt Jay.
3. John Clarkson Jay.
4. Alice Jay.
5. Sarah Jay, died 1883.
6. Matilda Coster Jay, born July 5, 1850; died 1857.

II. Mary Rutherford Jay, born April 16, 1810; died September 9, 1835; married, April 10, 1827, Frederick Prime, youngest son of Nathaniel Prime and Cornelia Sands; children:

1. Mary Rutherford Prime.
2. Harriet Prime, married, 1867, Thomas P. Gibbons, M. D.

3. Helen Jay Prime, married, October 16, 1856, Francis Thomas Garrettson, son of Freeborn Garrettson and Elizabeth Hutchins Walters; children:

1. Frederick Prime Garrettson, married November 19, 1884, Marie Angèle Frith; one child:
(1) Marie Angèle Garrettson.

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

2. Elizabeth Waters Garrettson, married Samuel Howland Russell; children:

(1) Fanny Garrettson Russell; (2) Helen Jay Russell, died young; (3) Elizabeth Jay Russell.

3. Helen Garrettson.

III. Sarah Jay, born December 19, 1811; died January 9, 1846; married, February 11, 1836, William Dawson; children:

1. William Pudsey Dawson, born 1837; died 1838.

2. William Pudsey Dawson, born February 14, 1839; died March 12, 1851.

3. Mary Jay Dawson, married, September 22, 1870, at Bath, England, Colville Frankland, colonel in 1880 of the 103d Regiment; son of Sir Frederick William Frankland and Katherine Margaret Scarth; children:

1. Katherine Marian Colville Frankland.

2. Margaret Lee Colville Frankland, died young.

3. Eleanor Colville Frankland.

4. William Jay Colville Frankland.

5. Robert Cecil Colville Frankland.

6. Thomas Hugh Colville Frankland.

7. Beatrice Colville Frankland.

8. Mary Olive Elsie Colville Frankland.

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

IV. Catherine Helena Jay, married, December 17, 1835, Henry Augustus Du Bois, M. D.; children:

1. Cornelius Du Bois, born 1836; died unmarried at New Haven, February 11, 1880. He took Jay as his middle name. Columbia Law School, 1861; Yale Medical School, 1866. Breveted for gallantry at Gettysburg and Resaca.

2. Peter Augustus Jay Du Bois, born at Madeira, February 23, 1839; died June 3, 1839.

3. Henry Augustus Du Bois. Became inspector of hospitals for the Army of the Potomac, medical inspector of the artillery reserve, and was twice breveted by the President. He was also assistant medical inspector of the middle military division of Virginia on Sheridan's staff, and was with him in all his battles. Married, December 1, 1880, Emily, daughter of Samuel de Blois, M. D., and Hannah Maria Ferris; children:

1. Helen Jay Du Bois.

2. Henry de Blois Du Bois.

3. Ernest Du Bois.

4. Hannah Lawrence Du Bois.

5. Dorothy Du Bois.

4. John Jay Du Bois, Columbia College, 1869.

5. Augustus Jay Du Bois, Professor of Dynamite

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

cal Engineering, Yale Scientific School, and author of several works on that subject. Married Adeline Blakesley, of New Haven.

6. Alfred W. Du Bois.
7. Mary Rutherford Jay Du Bois.
8. Robert Ogden Du Bois, married Alice Mason; children:

1. Arthur Mason Du Bois.
2. Helen Jay Du Bois.

V. Anna Maria Jay, married, December 1, 1841, Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, second son of Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont and Anna Maria Constable; children:

1. Mary Rutherford Pierrepont, born August 25, 1842; married, October 13, 1863, Rutherford Stuyvesant; died December 31, 1879.
2. Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, married, December 9, 1869, Ellen A., daughter of Abiel Abbot Low and Ellen A. Dow; children:

1. Anne Low Pierrepont.
2. Henry Evelyn Pierrepont.
3. Ellen Low Pierrepont.
4. Robert Low Pierrepont.
5. Rutherford Stuyvesant Pierrepont.
6. Seth Low Pierrepont.
3. John Jay Pierrepont, married, April 26,

Mary Rutherford Clarkson.

1876, Elise, daughter of Charles De Rham and Laura Schmidt; one child:

1. John Jay Pierrepont, died young.

4. William Augustus Pierrepont, Columbia Law School and Medical School, 1876.

5. Julia Jay Pierrepont.

6. Anna Jay Pierrepont.

VI. Peter Augustus Jay, born October 23, 1821; married, January 13, 1848, Josephine Pearson; he died October 31, 1855; child:

1. Augustus Jay, Columbia College, 1876, married, October 3, 1876, Emily Astor Kane, daughter of Oliver De Lancey Kane and Louisa Langdon; children:

1. Augustus Jay.

2. Delancey Kane Jay.

VII. Elizabeth Clarkson Jay.

VIII. Susan Matilda, married, April 14, 1852, Mathew Clarkson, eldest son of David Clarkson and Elizabeth Clarkson; child:

1. Banyer Clarkson.

CHAPTER V.

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

The letters in this chapter were written by Robert, Baron Rutherfurd, an elder brother of Walter, and the fourth son of Sir John Rutherfurd; born May 30, 1719. He was sent to London in 1734, where he entered a business house and remained for three years, when he went to Leghorn and entered the banking-house of Jackson and Company. He soon became a member of the firm, which was changed to Jackson and Rutherfurd. In 1768 he was appointed by Catherine II. of Russia financial agent for her fleet in the Mediterranean and chargé d'affaires to the Italian States. At the close of her war with Turkey, she was so well pleased with his services that she offered him the position of Superintendent of the Treasury at St. Petersburg, but he declined on account of his age. She then by charter under her hand conferred upon him and all his descendants and posterity, the title and dignity of a Baron of Russia, adding to the family motto,

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

Nec sorte, nec fato, the clause sed labore et ardore, and presented him with a magnificent gold snuff-box, set with diamonds and rubies.

Though the brothers separated in early life never to meet again, they maintained a constant correspondence till the Baron's death. The Baron was a bachelor, and evidently possessed of the same kindly disposition as his brother. On his return to England in 1777 with an ample fortune, he purchased the estate of Fairnington, near Kelso.

The barony of Fairingdune, or Fairnington, appears on record as early as the twelfth century in the possession of the family of Burnard, from whom the Burnets are descended, and in 1647 was owned by George Rutherford. In the Baron's hands the estate was greatly improved. No place was more distinguished for growing potatoes; at that time they were not considered a crop, and were grown only in small quantities around the chief towns, but the Baron planted twelve acres annually. Inoculation for smallpox was practised on the estate gratis.¹ The letters are selected from a voluminous correspondence that extended over forty years. The first letter is written to Major John Rutherford:

¹ *Antiquities of Roxburghshire*, Vol. III, p. 170, *et seq.*

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

Leghorn, July 28, 1758.

My dearest Brother,

I had almost given over hopes of having any more of your letters during your military operations in America. My best wishes attend you in your expedition towards Canada, which I hope by this time is far advanced. May you return from it soon and well to the longing embraces of your dear wife and family. Wattie's love affair diverts me highly, engaging at the same time all my attention and the most hearty wishes for his success, as I love him much there is nothing I so much desire as to know he is perfectly happy. He is indeed one of the most passionate lovers I have met with in a long time, and is so sharp set I doubt not he will please the young widow every way. Though in general I would advise very few people to marry, yet the Lady having a good fortune besides the many personal qualities he saw in her, and he daily increasing his own substance and meeting moreover with your approval, I am so far from condemning his resolution that I approve of it also and long to hear the match is concluded and who this fair lady is who has done me honour of becoming my sister. I have had no temptation of this kind yet, they are things that come of themselves and are not to be sought for. If it ever happens at all I hope it will not be in this country. I do not say it will never happen, because I believe nobody can be sure of himself in that respect. I love this country much which is the only reason almost of my staying here, ex-

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

cept my unwillingness to leave my worthy Partner to whom I have so many obligations and because what I have is enough for my way of life here, I fear it may not be so to live in England or Scotland in the way I should choose. I am extremely obliged to my sister for her remembrance of me as also to Wattie and my nieces and nephews, who though unknown are very dear to me, in which respect I may even include Wattie, having only known him when a child. I am ever my dearest Brother most affectionately yours,

R. Rutherfurd.

To Walter Rutherfurd:

Leghorn, Sept. 15th, 1758.

My dear and now Only Brother,

When I received your former letter which gave me so much joy, I little expected to have another so soon from you with so melancholy and shocking account as that of my poor brother's death. I was almost stunned at the sight of your letter with a black seal, having before heard confusedly of the affair that gave use to it. I trembled at opening it and was almost overpowered at reading it. Had he been killed in doing his duty in a regular way, I believe I could more easily have taken some comfort, for what deaths are more to be envied than those in the service of our country? But that he with so many other brave men should have been sacrificed to caprice and bad judgment, is a thing that wounds my very soul. For even

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

by your own General's account of the affair which I have seen, no man in his senses would have been guilty of so rash and fool hardy an attempt, without first reconnoitering and discovering the situation of the Enemy. You don't say how it is looked on with you, but I can surely tell you from many letters I have seen from England, that the General has the unanimous Curse of all Great Britain. It is no small Consolation to me, my dear Brother, that you are miraculously alive. I hope the same good fortune will continue to attend you, you will I hope have been able to have taken your revenge upon your Enemies e'er this, after being reinforced with a part of the troops which went on the glorious expedition of Cape Briton.

Your affectionate brother,

Robt. Rutherfurd.

To the same:

Leghorn, Oct. 18, 1760.

I am very sorry for the death of my Sister's mother because I fear it will afflict her much. But unless we die at a certain age ourselves we must submit to the displeasure of seeing our parents go off before us. I am told the Good Lady has been very kind to my sister and you, leaving her so great a legacy, which is reported at £15,000. It gives me the utmost pleasure that you are hereby made so wealthy beyond your expectation.

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

To the same :

April 17, 1761.

I heartily rejoice with you and my dear sister on your having made me uncle to so fine a boy. I am glad he is so strong and healthy, for the rest we must hope for the best. The breed is good on both sides and that being a thing much observed in regard to other animals, such as Horses and Doggs, why should we not depend on its producing the same effect on the Human race. I am so much persuaded of this that I wonder it is not more considered by men of sense in matrimony rather than riches and high titles.

The picture alluded to in the next letter was painted by Benjamin West when in Italy, and is the portrait from which the photograph in this volume was taken.

To the same :

Leghorn, June 16, 1763.

Pray don't you intend to visit our friends in Scotland soon and when do you think it will be ? I have some distant hopes of being able to meet you there, especially if it should be about two years hence. All I can do in the meantime to make some faint amends for my Absence, is to send you my picture, I have given it to Capt. Gardener of the Schooner Cato, now on departure for the coast of Spain to load wines, from whence he returns to Salem in

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

New England, being come from thence with a cargo addressed to my house. He has promised to forward the picture very carefully to you. It was drawn some years ago just as I sat in my morning dress, for an intimate friend of mine here, who took it into his head to insist on having it and by his being no more it is returned to me. I think I cannot bestow it better than to a brother I love so much. It was thought to be very like at first, but I am become fatter and somewhat redder coloured, of course, within these last two years. Such as it is it will serve to cover some remote place and to put you in mind of one whose affection for you is very great. I have lately had a letter from Dick Rutherford¹ who has been sick with the scurvy in London, but is now going to his ship the Bellona, a guard ship of seventy-four guns commanded by Capt. Elliot, he is a bad scholar but likely to be a good sailor.

To the same:

February 17, 1764.

I have lately had letters from Scotland with the melancholy news of our dear Father's death which I am extremely sorry for, as I was always in hopes of having the comfort and pleasure of seeing him again before he closed his eyes forever and this disappointment is most bitter and afflicting to me, nothing but time can ever prove a remedy for and entirely wear off. As the time is now passed for

¹ Eldest son of Thomas, the third son of Sir John Rutherford; he died a captain in the Royal Navy, 1796.—Rutherfords of that Ilk.



Robert Rutherford

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

our giving this our worthy good Parent any further proof of our dutiful affection I hope we shall all continue to shew it by our respectful regard for his memory. I bless God he is at least dead at a good old age and that he suffered very little in his last moments by what I can hear.

To the same:

Leghorn, July 19, 1765.

I had a long kind letter lately from our Sister Edgerston in which she says the Gentlemen in Scotland were to apply to her to join in a petition which they intend to present next session of Parliament for breaking off entails on which she desired my opinion and says she has written for yours. I am no proper judge about the matter not being informed of the arguments for or against it. But considering the thing in gross I think that as the Estate of Edgerston has been entailed on the heirs male of our family for above these three hundred and thirty years past, and as we younger children have had no benefit by its being otherwise, I should be for its continuing to be handed down to Posterity in the same manner as we have found it. I heartily wish you all the success imaginable in your schemes for trade at Detroit and Niagara.

To the same:

Leghorn, Mar. 16, 1766.

It is a most Dismal account indeed which you give of the Distress brought upon the Colonies by the Acts of

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

Parliament since the War and it gives me much concern as well on your account as for the sake of many other worthy Friends I have in different parts of America. My sorrows will be greatly increased if in the frequent mobs and great Riots anything has happened in any of the Provinces that may bring upon them the resentment of the Mother Country tho. it is some comfort to hear from you that the people of Property are not in general concerned therein. I trust that my Friends have too much prudence to expose themselves and their families to Ruin on that account. I had the displeasure to see by the last votes of the Parliament that said Riots are considered there in a very serious light. May much success continue to attend your commendable endeavours for promoting industry, Agriculture and manufactures which may in time render those vast Provinces in your new Country great and flourishing, altho. it will hardly be in our day but perhaps a progress may be made towards it. By fresh letters from London I see the Stamp Act will certainly be repealed. For God's sake tell your friends to send us no more Rum, for the Italians are a sober People and only use it for sore legs and broken heads.

To the same:

Leghorn, July 28, 1766.

This will be delivered by Mr. Cutler whom I heartily recommend to your protection and civility. His desire to see America united to our willingness to send him

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

thither on affairs of Importance for us, are the motives of the Voyage. But I have still another which is, since I cannot have the Pleasure of seeing you myself, I want that he should in order that on his return he may give me an exact account of you, your Lady and children, about all of whom I have charged him to take due notice. I want him to be able to answer all my questions when he returns. I have sent you by Capt. Gardener a Parmesan cheese, some oil and some Anchovies.

The Mr. Cutler referred to above was an agent of the firm of Rutherfurd and Jackson. He was sent to America to buy wheat, an article that at that time was extremely scarce in Europe, and particularly so in the Italian States.

To the same:

Leghorn, Aug. 24, 1767.

Mr. Cutler has made me very happy with the account he gave me of you and your family. I asked him so many questions about you all that I think I am pretty well acquainted with everyone of you. I am slowly winding up my business affairs with the view of going to Scotland. But I am frightened with the accounts of the dearness of living in England and Scotland and the moistness and coldness of that climate for one like me who has been almost two-thirds of my life in this warm, dry climate.

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

A break in the correspondence occurs here, and the next letter is written from London. It is a very long one, and gives evidently a brief review of the last years spent in Italy in the service of Catherine II., but a page and more of that part of the letter is missing.

To the same:

London, July 23rd. 1778.

Your friend Col. Reid communicated to me several paragraphs of your two last letters to him by which you seem not to have received the last letters I wrote from Italy or the one I wrote from France in May 1777 before I returned to Britain which I did on the 16th. of June 1777. Such disappointments are cruel especially in these unhappy times when both your person and property are in such danger. But I am happy to hear you are at last released from your unjust imprisonment and again permitted to remain quietly on your estate. I hope also you have now taken care to adjust matters with your new Government and Rulers so as not to again be subject to Confinement. There is no shame in submitting to necessity which is the most powerful of all things on Earth. It is even absurd not to do it and oppose to it an impotent obstinacy. No man who loses his life in this Contest, if he is not in the service will meet with pity here, and if he loses his property he will meet with no thanks

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

or rewards unless he has interest in Parliament or with the great leading men. Such is the present mode in this country and if an accommodation takes place with your States the greatest Rebels will be most cherished, courted, protected and favoured to keep them attached to Government. This was the case in the time of Charles II. and is at present the case with many of the Adherents to the two last Rebellions who are now the King's best Friends and greatest Favourites. I must confess I am much disgusted with this unsuccessful and fatal Administration and with the Times. This nation is undone by Corruption, there is no Virtue left. The quarrels amongst the great men are for the Loaves and Fishes and who shall divide them; the Public good seems to be what they last think of and all our affairs go wrong. Luxury and extravagance are at the highest pitch and almost every man spends more than he can afford and in order to go on he must get more as well as he can or go off as the term is now a days for those who escape from Creditors to foreign countries. We have lost America for I think the States may now certainly maintain their Independence if they please and I fear they will do so, but I do not believe in that case they will be as happy as before . . . without solicitation on my part she afterwards honoured me with the Title and patent of Baron of her Empire for me and my descendants in the most gracious terms for Zeal, Fidelity and services to her Empire during the late wars. She has altered my Arms with new additions and to the

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

motto Nec Sorte, nec Fato she has added by her own will, sed Labore et Ardere. All this is flattering but I am much better pleased in thinking I have deserved it than to have obtained it. I am happy in having done my Duty and can now enjoy the competency I have without Remorse, a declaration I think I can make to a Brother without Vanity.

I have read over again what I wrote you and find nothing to alter in regard to my sentiments about Politics and men and measures as I now conceive them to be. We shall never be a great nation here again till we have a Patriot King or a Patriot Minister who has the Authority of a Dictator to redress abuses and give new vigour to administration. Your friends Col. Reid, Watts and Fairholm think exactly as I do of the Times, but they are virtuous and honest men who have no share in the spoils of their Country and their opinions can avail no more than mine which is just nothing at all. I was much pleased to have a sight of Edgerston again after above forty years absence. I thought it still a delightful place and it might be made infinitely more beautiful. As to our nephew Edgerston¹ I think I can say nothing truer of him or more to his honour than that his character resembles exceedingly that of his father our late dear Brother. The same warmth of heart and high principles of honour fill his mind. He is much beloved in Scotland where some

¹ John Rutherfurd, the eldest son of Major John Rutherfurd, who was killed at Ticonderoga.—Editor.



Helen Stuyvesant

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

Regiments of Fencible men have been raised for the defence of that Country, the Duke of Buccleugh has one of the Regiments for the South and our Nephew is a Capt. in it and is now quartered in the Castle with the Duke. Cannot I flatter myself with the happiness of seeing you before I die? In the meantime may perfect health and every other blessing attend you and yours for many years yet to come, happier by far I hope than the last four or five have been by enjoying the protection of a just and settled Government in peace with all the World.

To the same:

London, Mar. 31, 1780.

I have purchased the estate of Fairnington, it is near Mount Teviot and Crailing, about six miles from Jedburgh and the same distance from Kelso. It cost me £11,100 Sterling, but the repairs to the House will cost some hundreds more. The ground on my Estate is 1,400 acres Scot or 1,800 English measure. I was desirous of having a tolerable lump of land in our County and this was then the only one I could get but they now write me from Scotland that Hunthill is for sale. I would have preferred that because it has been for so long in the Family.

To the same:

Fairnington, Apl. 22, 1782.

I returned here from Edinburgh where I spent the Winter months. I have taken all my estate into my own hands and have stocked it fully with cattle and sheep. I

Letters of Baron Rutherford.

have been forced to plough three hundred acres this year to bring it into better condition and keep thirty stout oxen for the plough. I have the satisfaction of spending my money in my own Country and of giving bread to a number of poor mortals who are glad to be employed. I rejoice with you that you are still able to dance so well and to hear that you take so much pleasure in it the more as it makes me feel that your mind is perfectly at ease, this is being truly a Philosopher. I do not find that our Nephew Edgerston is inclined to take your advice yet in regard to matrimony, unless he finds a woman perfectly to his liking and such a fortune as will at least make up for the additional expense, such a combination is difficult tho. nobody has a better right to claim it.

To the same:

London, Apl. 6, 1784.

Our nephew Archie¹ is recovered from his wound and is doing well. Dick Rutherford has also recovered from his two wounds and is now Lieut. on the Centaur of seventy-four guns, Capt. Crosby. I inquired after Miss Reid but was sorry to hear that her father had put her at a boarding-school. I will follow your example in not venturing to touch on Politics since I confess I was before not a little imprudent in that respect, not suspecting that my letters would have so many eyes, you may therefore only expect from me such news as con-

¹ The second son of Major John Rutherford.

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

cerns myself and the Family. As my resolution is fixed and positive to enjoy my Liberty in its greatest extent I know no spot that can afford it in an equal degree to this Town and by leading the life of a Spectator I have a constant fund of entertainment and variety not to be met with elsewhere. The chief difficulty I sometimes meet with is how to stave off the solicitations not to say importunities of Friends who delight in Clubs, Taverns and Parties at Cards in the evenings which are all amusements and occupations I dislike much, especially drinking which I cannot bear.

To the same:

Fairnington, June 1, 1786.

My old friends with whom I correspond, write me they cannot understand how I who when with them seemed to enjoy the World and society so much, should all at once give it up, and think I am oppressed with a kind of melancholy. But they are mistaken for I can declare with Truth that I would not change my present position for any Honour or great Post that his Majesty could confer upon me. I can no longer read or write without Glasses but with their assistance can read as much as I please, so I have much reason to bless the memory of that artful Italian Spina who was the first to invent them. I planted above one hundred thousand Firs last year, with what I planted before I have now more than two hundred thousand. You cannot conceive what a fine city Edinburgh

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

has now become. You will not know it again if you come home as I hope you will. I think you will also see a change for the better in this my humble abode for which I spare no pains or expense as far as I can afford.

To the same:

Fairnington, May 25, 1787.

I will now write you on the agreeable topic of our Nephew's intended marriage with Miss Leslie, her parents are pleased with his proposals but the writings are not yet drawn out and signed. She is the daughter of Genl. Leslie who is 2nd. in command of the troops in Scotland and is one of the very few virtuous Genls. who served in America during the last war. She is reckoned handsome altho. little in stature and is allowed by everyone to be of a sweet and endearing disposition, is exceedingly well-bred and educated with great care. Her fortune is considerable as she is an only daughter and her mother was an Heiress so she will get sooner or later all that belonged to her with what the Genl. will leave her. To forward this affair I have made a disposition of this estate which after my death is to go to our nephew and his male heirs, failing which to his brother Archie and his and so successively to the two sons of my brother Thomas and their heirs male and lastly to yours. It will in this manner be entailed like the Edgerston estate. The family is pretty strong and not likely to run out of heirs male for generations to come. All this is entre nous.

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

To the same:

Edinburgh, Feb. 29, 1788.

Our nephew has declared himself a candidate for our County at the next Election. The two candidates against him are Sir Gilbert Elliot and Sir George Douglas, the present member, son of the Admiral; he is supported by the Duke of Roxburgh's party for the present Ministry, Elliot is for the opposition, being in strict friendship with Fox. Our nephew has met with success in his canvass greater than he looked for and has the support of the Duke of Buccleugh.

To the same:

Fairnington, Oct. 28, 1788.

I want to send you a copy of the plan of the improvements that our nephew is making at Edgerston. He is putting on two wings at a cost of £3,000 and when it is completed it will be one of the finest seats in the Shire. His spouse continues to please us more and more but I long for her to make a beginning in the way of increasing the family, but it will probably come with time.

To the same:

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1790.

I came to this Town the fifteenth of December for the Winter. Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Elliot are here. He has bought an excellent house on George's Square. They are generally with us or we with them three or four times every week at cards and supper and I often walk out with

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

him in the mornings. I am told he has got a considerable allowance from Government for his losses besides a pension of £500 or £600 a year for his life. We still appear to be on very friendly terms with Sir Gilbert in the way of visits and polite behaviour. But he is as firm as ever he was in his opposition to our nephew and threatens to stand it out if he should even have only his own vote. If he does he will not have many more and will certainly make a very bad figure. All this family and your other Relations join me in affectionate love to you and your worthy spouse and your younger family.

To the same :

Fairnington, Aug. 27, 1790.

Sir Gilbert Elliot finding he would have by far the fewest votes and being determined that anybody should be the member rather than his cousin formed a coalition with Sir George in which he but too well succeeded. If they all had stood our Nephew would have beaten the other two by a good many votes, however he intends bringing the affair before the Lords of Session at Edinburgh. We are much displeased with Admiral Elliot for coming down from London to vote for Sir George against his nephew, it will break up all intercourse with him and our family in the future. Our nephew is on a shooting party with the Duke of Buccleugh so I cannot get a copy of the Roll of Voters to send you. Miss Nancy writes from Bath that she sees your niece Mrs.

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

Robertson and is exceedingly sorry the General is not yet reconciled with them and says there is far from being so much reason for his ill humour as often happens in such cases, for Dr. R. is not only very worthy and greatly respected, but is a born gentleman of a very good family in Fifeshire.

To the same:

Fairnington, May 27, 1791.

It made me and every one of our Family in this country extremely happy to hear your son's great merit and shining Abilities have been so much noticed and so well known as to cause his being elected a Senator to the United States at so early an age. It shows the high opinion they have of his virtues. Mr. Andrew Elliot is not to go to America as Minister or Ambassador from this country but he had it in his power, that appointment having been offered him without the least solicitation on his part but he declined on the death of his son Andrew who died of a consumption at Madeira. I have at last found a way to get some Gypsum and have used three tons of it this year as a top dressing for grass by way of experiment. Lord Buchan and others have tried it and have already seen a great difference in its favour.

To the same:

Fairnington, Nov. 26, 1792.

Edgerston House by being repaired with additions is now one of the handsomest and most commodious of any

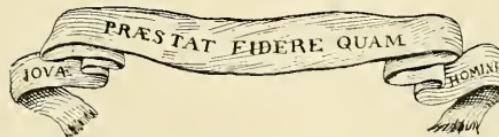
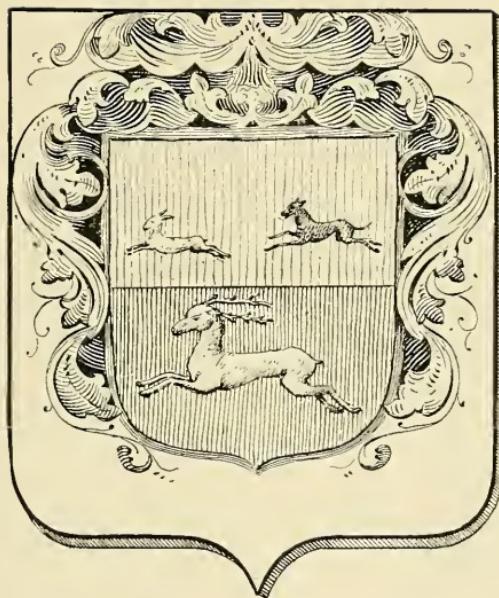
Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

in this county. I see you have read that wicked firebrand Paine's book. So have I and many thousand others for it was dispersed all over the Kingdom at a very low price and even at no price by evil minded Rascals no better than himself and that and other licentious writings have certainly raised a great combustion especially among the poor and ignorant who before were happy and content. But I believe this country was never so well and in so prosperous a situation as at present, still there are many worthless and designing fellows who with Views to their own interest have a design to subvert the Constitution under the pretence of repairing it. I hope your son will succeed in making the addition to his House and I am happy to hear he takes so kindly to Husbandry, by which he will certainly in time obtain much profit and amusement with robust good health and long life. I am sorry to hear your Government is already running into violent parties but it has and always will be the case in Governments like yours and ours, men are never content with being well but always want to be better which is the greatest enemy to happiness.

To the same :

Edinburgh, Jan. 26, 1793.

Lord Cathcart's Lady has lately been made Governess to the youngest Princesses instead of Lady Charlotte Finch who has resigned. All the Royal Family are very fond of her and she is also a favourite with them. This is



STUYVESANT.

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

the season for Balls, Concerts and Plays which go on very briskly and our young people gladly partake of them frequently, but I am too old to venture to attend them often. I am my dear brother,

Yours affectionately,

Robt. Rutherfurd.

The Baron died suddenly, February 13, 1794. He was very well the evening before his death, and had written several letters and retired to bed as usual; in the morning his servant found him speechless. He was ever steady in his friendships, and uniformly kind to his dependents, and of so placid a countenance and of a disposition so very mild that he was never known to be out of temper in his life.¹

He left the estate of Fairnington to his nephew, John Rutherfurd, of Edgerston. This John Rutherfurd represented for two successive parliaments the shire of Roxburgh, and the county was indebted to him for many improvements, principal among them being the building of Kelso Bridge. Having no children, he conveyed the succession of the Barony of Edgerston to his nephew, William Oliver, the eldest son of William Oliver, of Dinlabyre, by his

¹ Gentleman's Magazine, Vol. LXIV, p. 276.

Letters of Baron Rutherfurd.

sister, Jane Rutherfurd, whose descendants are now living there.

John Rutherfurd, of Edgerston, left the estate of Fairnington to Charles Rutherfurd, son of John Rutherfurd, of Mossburnford, who was the son of Thomas Rutherfurd, an elder brother of the Baron. It was this John Rutherfurd whose capture by the Indians near Detroit is related in an earlier chapter. In June, 1787, he was visited at his estate of Mossburnford by the poet Burns. He died July 12, 1830, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, having served for more than thirty years in the 42d Regiment.¹

¹ Antiquities of Roxburghshire, Vol. III, 175, note.

CHAPTER VI.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Susanna, the youngest daughter of James and Mary Alexander, married General John Reid, of Strathloch, Perthshire, Scotland. By this marriage there was one child, a daughter, Susanna. Her mother dying in 1777, she went to live with her aunt, Catherine Rutherford. Her father, who remained a loyalist, returned to England. After peace was declared, his daughter joined him in London, and was placed under the charge of a Mrs. Beaver, who evidently kept what would now be called a finishing-school for young ladies. Like her father, she was devoted to music, and was constant in her attendance at the opera and the different musical festivals of that time. While in England she wrote the following letters to her aunt in New-York, and though they were evidently written by a very young woman, yet they are interesting, as we get from them much society gossip and many glimpses of London life at that period.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

London, Dover St. Mar. 1. 1785.

My dear Aunt,

We had a very agreeable Musical Party here last week. My Father brought his flute and played for us and several Ladies of Fashion were here. Most of Mrs. B's friends are vastly genteel, she is intimate with Lady Dashwood, Lady Galloway¹ and the Duchess of Manchester,² daughters of Lady Dashwood. I should before this have spoken of your Friend Mrs. Digby,³ I never saw her look so well. She went through a most dreadful Ceremony a fortnight ago, being introduced at Court. When the King spoke to her so great was her Trepidation she could not utter a syllable. The Cap she wore cost five Guineas and many Diamonds were in her hair. She was not many evenings ago at a Masquerade. The Prince of Wales was there and all his Family, dressed like monks. This Amusement she is not fond of, she was too much alarmed to enjoy it. She is quite reconciled to England and the Admiral is one of the most domestic Husbands in the World. Capt. Rutherford told me Lord Cathcart⁴ was in Town, he has

¹ Anne, daughter of Sir James Dashwood, and second wife of John Stewart, eighth Earl of Galloway. (The references to the peerage in this chapter are taken from Debrett, edition of 1806.)

² Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir James Dashwood; married, 1762, George Montague, fourth Duke of Manchester.

³ Eleanor, daughter of Andrew Elliot, of New-York, and widow of James Jauncey, Esq.; married, 1784, Robert, an Admiral of the Red in the Royal Navy, and third son of fifth Lord Digby.

⁴ William, tenth Lord Cathcart; married, 1779, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Andrew Elliot.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

a very extravagant Turn and only two thousand a year to support it on which is very little for this Country. Before I left America I thought it absolutely impossible to spend twenty Thousand, now I am certain I could easily spend Forty. I think I shall ruin my Father, for though I am as great an economist as I can be in this House, it is astonishing how much I cost him. I wish most ardently for the Day to come when I shall leave this Woman, sensible, well-improved, and entertaining when she pleases, I cannot like her, a Temper like hers must render everybody unhappy. I am very angry with her to-day, she has been in every bed-chamber scolding the Ladies for the large Fires they have. Niggardly Wretch, she ought to furnish us with every luxury of Life for the money we pay. I must say something of Public Amusements. My favorite little Theodore¹ dances no more at the Opera, the charming Vestris² has also left. When I am well I shall go with Mrs. Mallet³ in the Gallery, she does not choose to go in the Pit. Mrs. Siddons is as much in Vogue as when she first began to play, she had many Enemies the beginning of the Winter, but they are tired of persecuting

¹ Mademoiselle Theodore, a young, pretty, and accomplished danseuse who consulted Jean Jacques Rousseau before she embraced a theatrical career, and who remained virtuous even on the boards of the Académie Royale. She married Dauberval, the celebrated dancer.—Edwards's Hist. Opera, Vol. II, p. 300.

² Auguste Vestris, son of the eccentric Gaetan Vestris, founder of the remarkable Vestris family; his father danced in public considerably more than fifty years.—Edwards's Hist. Opera, Vol. I, p. 301.

³ A sister of Archibald Kennedy, of New-York, afterward Earl of Cassilis.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

her now. Mdme. Mara¹ sings occasionally at the Pantheon,² her Voice is higher than any Instrument and I hope to hear her the fifteenth as I am to be at a Grand Concert at Miss Abram's,³ my singing Teacher. I shall be attired in my best which is a buff green with blue Satin ribbon. Mrs. Penn⁴ has just sent me an invitation to Dinner on Thursday and though this is Monday, I am certain I shall not be sufficiently recovered to go, this is not a great Mortification as they are not a Family I wish to be intimate with, their too great fondness for gaming is the principal reason. This Vice odious in a man, how much worse is it in a Woman. Remember what I have said is under the Rose. With love to my Uncles and Aunts, the Duers, Watts, and all my Friends. Believe me my dear Aunt, Your affectionate Niece,

Susanna Reid.

¹ Mademoiselle Schmaling, born in 1749, made her début at Dresden, 1771; her husband was a worthless drunken violoncellist belonging to the Berlin orchestra. When she wished to visit England in 1780, the King of Prussia forbade it, and she had to go secretly. She was received with enthusiasm at Paris, where great rivalry sprang up between her and Madame Todi, a Portuguese. She made her début in London at the King's Theater in 1786; she had previously sung in the Pantheon concerts and the second Handel festival.—Edwards's Hist. Opera, Vol. I, p. 200, *et seq.*

² The Pantheon in its original state was the largest and most beautiful room in London. It was the chef d'œuvre of Wyatt. It was afterward called the King's Theater.—Edgecumbe's Musical Reminiscences, p. 66.

³ The Misses Abrams were unrivaled in their line, and their united voices formed the very perfection of harmony. They sang in the second Handel festival.—Edgecumbe's Musical Reminiscences, p. 184.

⁴ Mary, eldest daughter of William Masters and Mary Lawrence, of Philadelphia; married Governor Richard Penn.—Editor.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

London, June 11, 1785.

My dear Aunt,

London is perfectly charming at this Season, the weather has been delightful for some time, few People of Fashion have left Town yet and Routs and Balls are still given. I was at a Rout last evening, the Company were excessively genteel. I began this letter to give you an account of the charming Musical Performance which I heard at the Abbey the eighth of last month. Mrs. B. and her Family set out at nine o'clock in the morning with three coaches. The crowd was so great I expected to have my neck broke every instant. We esteemed ourselves happy in losing only the wheel off one Coach and having the back of another broke. We arrived at the Abbey at last and pleased ourselves with the idea of getting excellent Seats as we were so early. Think of our vexation and disappointment on entering the Door to see the place as full as it possibly could be. Some of the Ladies stood several hours. I fortunately secured a seat behind a monstrous Pillar very near the Orchestra, but poorly as I heard the music, I was recompensed for all the disagreeable things I had met with. Handel's music was performed three days, my Father wished me to go to all. I thought one ought to satisfy me, and went to the Messiah. It is impossible for me to give you an idea of my feelings when I heard this solemn Performance. I thought myself more than mortal. I forgot all earthly things, my Soul was filled with love and reverence for the

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Supreme Being. I am told the Queen and Princesses shed tears. I could not refrain. As great a Whig as I am I cannot help liking and admiring the Royal Family, all except the Prince of Wales. Their Majesties are a pattern for all married People. You see I am not so illiberal as I was in America. Your American Ambassador is much laughed at by many People, they say he was speechless for some time when he was presented at Court, he must have made a shabby appearance. My spirits are low to-day. I am preparing to take the Sacrament and I have been reading two hours upon the subject. The Ladies in this Country receive it very early, I see no reason why they should not, indeed since I have reflected seriously I shall not be easy in my Mind till I have taken it. I have been agreeably disappointed in the generality of People here with regard to Religion. I had an idea when I first arrived they were destitute of it, but I was in great error, for the very first People go constantly to Church. With love to my Uncle and yourself my dear Aunt, ever your affectionate niece,

Susanna Reid.

London, Aug. 10th, 1785.

My dear Aunt,

This House has been very gay for a month past. Three Mr. Butler's from Ireland have been here every day either to dinner or supper, also a lover of Miss Tyrell's whom she shortly intends to honour with her hand. I do assure



John Rutherford Jr.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

you this is a very dangerous House for a young Man to enter, three of the young Men left London this morning for Germany, all with their Hearts very deeply pierced. There are many handsome and accomplished Women here, but notwithstanding this I have my share of attention from the Beaux. I understand Mr. Church has said I am exactly in the situation of a boarding school Miss, but I do assure you it is not at all similar. There is not a Lady here under nineteen, the average is twenty-one. I shall write again as soon as we go to our country home. With much love, my dear Aunt, believe me your ever affectionate niece,

Susanna Reid.

Warley, Aug. 14th. 1785.

My dear Aunt,

I wrote you some few days ago and informed you of Mrs. B's going to the country and my intention of accompanying her. We are now at the most delightful of places, eighteen miles from London, just the proper distance I think. The House is two miles from Waltham Abbey where we go to Church. I had no idea I could have relished the Country, but I find myself happier than I have been for a long time. Our situation is delightful, the House stands in a very extensive Park, there is something to delight the eye from every window, here and there charming little groves and eminences with summer houses and obelisks upon them. The furniture is very rich,

Letters of Susanna Reid.

the Drawing-room is furnished in light green Damask, the chairs and tables gilt, the Billiard-room has black velvet chairs richly embroidered and with gilt feet, many of the glasses reach from the ceiling to the floor and there is also a fine collection of Pictures and a large Organ. The window-seats are of marble. The Hall is immensely large, it reminds me of St. Peter's Church as you walk on beautiful marble. Our family consists at present of but nine as many of the Ladies are gone to their parents and guardians. We have all come here with the determination to make a good use of our time. Ever since my arrival I have been very lazy, but now I rise at half past five and am monstrously industrious. My Father is very anxious about my fingering I therefore devote much time to it, three hours every day, two to reading and writing French, while besides doing many other things I have still to Dance to complete my day's work. We have no Masters in the Country which makes practice the more necessary to retain what we have already learned. You are surprised, I suppose, at my not having finished with Masters, but you must consider that Music is a Science not very soon or easily acquired and a twelve-month is thought nothing here for dancing. My Father wishes me to excel in a Minuet, perhaps you may hear of my exhibiting at Court as soon as I am perfect in one. I am sure I will expire with fright. Miss Tyrell, daughter of Sir John Tyrell, one of my Companions, danced at the

Letters of Susanna Reid.

last Birth-night, she said her trepidation was so great she could see nothing in the Room for more than an hour. I must expatiate a little on the very pleasant Life we lead, nothing can be more rational. Miss Beaver reads Astronomy to us in the Morning in her dressing room, Mrs. B. Ancient History in the Evening when we are without Company. The calm which surrounds us here has an effect on the Temper of the latter, she is really very agreeable and enters into all our little jokes quite readily. She flatters me by saying she never could love Americans till she saw me. Do not be surprised at my Silence while we remain here as it is inconvenient to send letters to Town. I am glad to hear my Nancy is happy in her new situation, how often have I wished for her. Lady's maids are so fine and so lazy they are more trouble than comfort. With love to my cousins and my Uncle, believe me my dear Aunt, your affectionate niece,

Susanna Reid.

Warley's, Oct. 1785.

My dear Aunt,

Previous to my quitting this dear delightful Place I must write you a few lines. Next week we revisit London, won't you be surprised when I say I go with reluctance? Here we lead a charming regular Life undisturbed by unwelcome Visitors, which is far from being the case in London. But do not imagine we have been excluded from all Society, the Ladies have been visited

Letters of Susanna Reid.

by many of their Friends, and my Father dined with us last week. What felicity would I experience could I pass this Evening with my Friends in New York. I imagine they would see a greater change in me than I would in them. The plumpness which I once had has left me I fear forever, had I the same Solicitude about my Person that I had in my silly giddy days, a change so striking would mortify me.

London, Nov. 16, 1785.

I now write from London, my dear Aunt, an odious place after Warley's. I have seen none of my Acquaintances as Mrs. B. is still in the country with the Vehicle. We are to have a great change in our Society this week, four or five new Ladies are coming, one is Lady Elizabeth Hope,¹ of very great Rank and Fortune. I am surrounded with gauze and ribbons. The ladies are anxious to be in the Ton. The Milliners say no hats are to be worn in full dress. Muffs look like small Bolsters and undress Hats are enormous. I have a Cane one at present which is so monstrous large it is with the utmost Difficulty I can get in the Coach. Great coats are universally worn in dress and undress, made of stuff Dimity or Gauze, with a quantity of buttons.

Nov. 29th. '85.

I yesterday received, my dear Aunt, yours of the 5th. of July. Is it necessary to tell you how happy it made

¹ Daughter of John, second Earl of Hopetoun.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

me? I shall deliver your Compliments to your American Friends who have not forgotten you. My Father has presented me with a charming Piano which I have in my Bed-chamber to practice upon. The Queen has just lost a Brother and we are all preparing to go in mourning for him which will be no small expense. Poor Man, if he could only look up it would make him happy to see how much he is regretted, we have been lamenting him all day.

Jan. 16, 1786.

I fear my dear Aunt has given up hopes of ever hearing from me again. I began this Letter previous to leaving Warley's, I quite despair of finishing it, it has been so long in hand. While I recollect it I must give Mrs. Gage's love. I dined with her last week. Miss Masters¹ was there, I like her vastly, she is so easy and pleasing in her manner, the Miss Gages are also amiable. The poor General² is going fast. I was perfectly shocked to see him, he is so emaciated. Can there be anything more distressing to a Mind replete with Sensibility, than to see a Husband or Parent dying by inches? Good God, the idea wrings my Heart. Miss Gage³ showed me several

¹ Sally, second daughter of William Masters and Mary Lawrence. She afterward married Turner Camac, an Irish gentleman of fortune, whose estate embraced a portion of the Lake of Killarney.—New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XII, p. 179.

² Thomas, second son of Thomas, eighth Baron Gage. He married, 1758, Margaret, daughter of Peter Kemble, President of the Council of New Jersey.

³ Maria Theresa, married James, son of Sir Alexander Crawford.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

of their best rooms, their House is charming, particularly the Drawing room, which is furnished in white and gold. Mrs. Tryon's¹ attention to me is greater than you can conceive, she invites me continually to her House, takes me in her carriage and Chaperones me to Public Amusements. The night before last she took me to the Play with her, we had a very pleasant party at Dinner before we went. Miss Banks, sister of Sir Joshua Banks, was there. I was at a Rout last week where I saw Miss Tryon the Maid of Honour. She is rather large in her Person but has the ease and polite address of a Woman of Fashion. I have told you of my being at the Play, but have not said a word of the Actress I went to see. Miss Brunton² is the Lady who has lately come out in Tragedy. Before I went I was told she was equal to Mrs. Siddons, she has great Powers, but is much inferior to that charming Woman. There is another Actress come out this winter who is wonderfully great in Comedy—Mrs. Jordan³—she is vastly admired by the Prince of Wales. The Musical People have been much alarmed

¹ Wife of Governor William Tryon.—Editor.

² Eldest of the three Misses Brunton. She began as the expected rival of Mrs. Siddons, but London did not confirm the testimony of Bath. She married the second Earl of Craven.—Doran's Annals of the Stage, Vol. III, p. 221.

³ Mrs. Jordan was born Dorothy Bland, in Waterford, 1762. Not getting sufficient attention from her playing in Ireland, she crossed the channel to England. Her Irish manager called her flight “crossing Jordan,” and she took the name with the matronly prefix. Walpole wrote from Strawberry Hill, 1789: “The Duke of Clarence has taken Mr. Henry Hobart’s house point-blank over against Mr. Cambridge’s, which will make the good woman of that mansion cross herself piteously and stretch the throat of the blatant beast at Sudbrook (Lady Greenwich) and of other pious matrons *à la ronde*;

Letters of Susanna Reid.

lest there should be no Operas, I hear they are to begin in a few days, the graceful Vestris is to dance. There is no pleasure so great to me as hearing fine Singing and seeing fine dancing.

March 5th. 1786.

Alas, my dear Aunt, when shall I bring this letter to a conclusion? A thousand Apologies are necessary, but I trust you will forgive me. I was again at the Opera a few Evenings ago with Mrs. Tryon, the House was amazingly crowded as it generally is, the Opera being the most genteel fashionable Amusement in London. The Oratories have commenced and Mrs. Tryon is to take me to several, she also wishes me to go with her to Almacks. I am at present undetermined about going, you know I suppose, the Company go at eleven and generally stay till five or six in the Morning, those hours would kill me quite as my Constitution is not half so strong as it was in America. The ninth of this Month I go to a grand Concert at Miss Abrams my Instructress in singing, the night after to the Oratorio.

Mar. 18th. 1786.

The Concert was charming, the Miss Abrams' and Sig. Tasca¹ sang delightfully. I was chaperoned by the Hon. for His Royal Highness, to divert loneliness, has brought with him —, who, being still more averse to solitude, declares that any tempter would make even Paradise more agreeable than a tête-à-tête." Though not named, the person alluded to is meant for Mrs. Jordan.— Doran's Annals of the Stage, Vol. III, p. 313, *et seq.*

¹ Signor Tasca, a bass good enough to be retained a year or two longer.— Edgecumbe's Musical Reminiscences, p. 27.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Mrs. Ponsonby an Acquaintance of my Father. I was at the Opera the 16th., it was the charming Sestini's¹ Benefit, with Mrs. and Miss Tryon they had been at the Drawing-room that day, Princess Elizabeth² was there for the first time since her illness. To-morrow evening I shall spend with Mrs. G. I dread it as we shall have a stupid Card party. I have played Cards but once since my Arrival here, you know my aversion for them, but if my fondness was ever so great my Conscience would prevent my losing seven or eight Guineas of an Evening as I know some Ladies do, Mrs. Bingham and Miss Masters are of that number. Besides I am obliged to be careful of my Money and there is no keeping genteel Company without it. Milliners are so extravagant that you cannot get a handsome Dress Coat less than four guineas. Hats are scarcely worn, but Caps are all the Ton. Give my love to my amiable Cousins and with Love to my Uncles and yourself, Adieu.

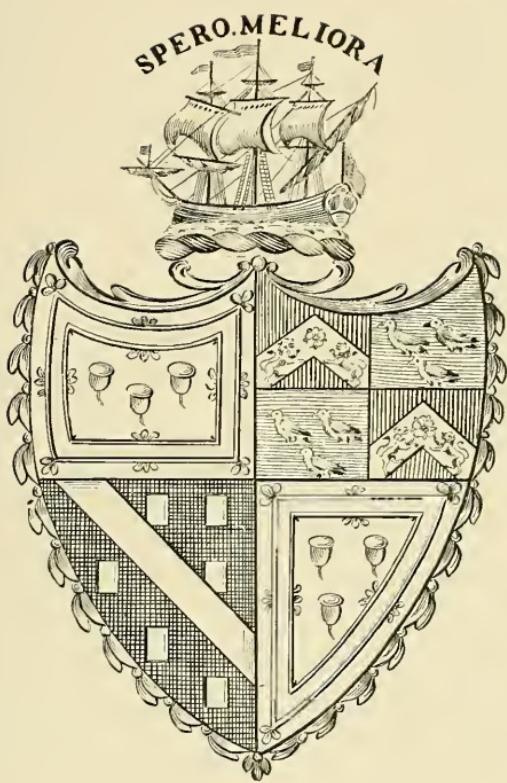
My dear Aunt,

Dover St. April 30th, 1786.

You can have no idea how anxious I am to hear from you, three Months have elapsed since I have had a Line, indeed I dread hearing as I have a Presentiment that I shall hear melancholy tidings. I am confident that Mary will be pleased to hear that I have seen her Friend and

¹ Sestini was a handsome, sprightly, and good actress, but she was nothing of a singer except for lively comic airs, yet she was much liked and long a favorite with the general public.—Edgecumbe's Reminiscences, p. 23.

² The third daughter of the King.



LIVINGSTON.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Favourite Lady Cathcart, she paid me a visit with Mrs. Digby. I was delighted with her, her manners are charming, there is a Naivete, a softness that must captivate all who see her. Poor Mrs. Digby has been confined since she has been in Town, she had to have her foot lanced owing to her wearing too small a shoe. Lady Dunmore¹ who is a sister of Lord Galloway intends visiting me very soon, you will say it is time, she pretends to have been ignorant of my being here. I think I told you that I am in the same Room with a Country-woman of my Uncle's, Lady Betty Hope. If I was to form any Opinion of the Ladies of Scotland from her it would not be a very favourable one. She is the Ugliest being I ever saw, is very ill-tempered and loves Contradictions as her very Soul, think what a blessed time I must have. I am learning thorough Bass which requires much attention, but as there is no playing my Songs without it I submit patiently to learn it. I have heard you speak of the Little Foundling who has been protected and educated by Lady Amherst, the World in general thought it was Lord Amherst's,² but the parents of this unknown are Lord Cork³ and Miss Monckton, she has been claimed by my

¹ Charlotte Stewart, daughter of the seventh Earl of Galloway, married, 1759, John Murray, fifth Earl of Dunmore, Governor of New-York in 1770.

² Jeffrey Lord Amherst, son of Jeffrey Amherst, Esq., commander-in-chief in America 1758-64, married, first, Jane, daughter of Thomas Dalison, Esq.; second, Elizabeth, daughter of General the Hon. George Carey.

³ Edmund Boyle, the seventh Earl, married, 1764, daughter of K. Courtenay, Esq., from whom he separated 1782; she died 1785, and 1786 he married Hon. Mary Monckton, youngest daughter of Viscount Galway.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Lord. I must now stop as it is three o'clock and four is our dining hour, we expect Company and I have to dress. My most affectionate love to my Uncle and Cousins, Adieu.

London, June 28th. 1786.

My dear Aunt,

I am much hurt at not hearing from you all Winter, indisposition and many other things have prevented my writing as frequently as I wished. You may imagine I am not well when I have just refused going to Ranelagh tomorrow Morning with Mrs. Penn, she is beginning to be very kind to me. I dined with Mrs. Tryon a few days ago, an old Admirer of Mrs. Mallet's was one of the company, Capt. Vandeput,¹ he was placed next to me at table which gave me an opportunity of hearing much Conversation respecting America and his once loved Fair. He is a very pleasant and good Man. In the Evening we made a party to go to Vauxhall to a Jubilee, the decorations were beautiful beyond description, if the Company had not been so mixed I would have liked it exceedingly. I have at last seen Mr. Rutherford of Edgerston, he seems sensible and agreeable but rather plain in his Person, and was very polite in saying I had many Friends in Scotland who would be glad to see me. I have lately made the Acquaintance of Mrs. Drummond a Woman of Fortune and Fashion, her Husband is the brother of the

¹ Captain Vandeput commanded the British frigate "Asia" that was anchored in the East River at the outbreak of the Revolution.—Editor.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Dowager Duchess¹ of Athol who is now married to Lord Adam Gordon² Lady Betty and I are always asked there together as Mrs. D. is sister to the second Lady Hopetoun. Lady Cathcart has called upon me but once, if she was left to herself I am well convinced I should see her oftener, but Lord C. is an excessive proud Man which prevents her from being as sociable to her old Friends as her Disposition would lead her to be. I hear Eliza Livingston³ is to be married to M. Otto, which grieves me much, as I hear he is destitute of Fortune. There can be no objection to the man, he bears a very excellent character. But is it not better for a Woman to remain Single than to plunge herself in distresses which may make her hate the Author of them? You see I have quite a rational way of thinking, mixing with the World is the best thing to make us think properly. Lord Gage⁴ told me a few days ago his brother was better. He is a pleasant good humoured Man, the moment he was introduced to me he exclaimed, "Lord General, she is the Image of you." Many people see a striking resemblance. Report says

¹ The Dowager Duchess was Jane, daughter of John Drummond, of Megginch.

² Lord Adam Gordon was the fourth son of Alexander, second Duke of Gordon and commander-in-chief in Scotland.

³ The fifth daughter of P. V. B. Livingston and Mary Alexander Livingston, married, December, 1787, M. Lewis Guillaume Otto, French Consul at New-York.—Editor.

⁴ William-Hall Gage, elder brother of the General; he married a daughter of Sir Sampson Gideon. He was succeeded by Henry Gage, eldest son of the General. He married Susanna Maria Skinner, only daughter of Colonel William Skinner, of New-York, and Susanna Warren, granddaughter of Sir Peter Warren and Susanna Delancey.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Susan Livingston is to be joined to Mr. Kean,¹ is it true ?
With much Love for yourself, my dear Aunt and dear Uncle, affectionately your niece,

Susanna.

London, July 21st. 1786.

My dear Aunt,

I wrote you a long Letter to go by the last Packet but it did not get posted in time so it will accompany this. Mrs. Penn has been very kind of late in taking me to Public places. I gave her my Father's silver ticket² for the Opera as it is customary if you ask a Lady to Chaperone you to present her with a ticket. I never was so delighted as I was with the last Opera. Alas, they are all over. I heard one of the finest Singers in the World, there is but one superior to him in Italy and he is to be here next Winter. The Person who has this exquisite taste and heavenly voice is Rubinelli.³ Mara also sang, though she is the finest female Singer that was ever in England, her Voice to me is harsh after Rubinelli's. Vestris and Baccelli performed wonderfully well. I was so delighted with them that I can scarcely speak with composure on the Subject even now, though four days have

¹ The fourth daughter of P. V. B. Livingston married, September, 1786, John Kean, Esq., of South Carolina, a member of the first Congress. She married, second, Count Julian Ursino Niemcewitz, of Poland.—Editor.

² All subscribers to the opera received silver tickets.—Editor.

³ Rubinelli had a contralto voice of fine quality but limited compass. His style was the true cantabile, his taste was admirable, and his science great. His figure was tall and commanding, and if not first, he must be reckoned of the first class of fine singers.—Edgecumbe's Musical Reminiscences, p. 54.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

elapsed since I saw them. But do not be apprehensive of these Singers and Dancers turning my Head. I must tell you for my credit that I have refused going to the Play three times within this fortnight and as often to Ranelagh. I am determined not to kill myself with dissipation. Mrs. B. will probably remain in Town this Season as it is difficult to get a House large enough for us. Almost all our Family are going to a new Play tonight called the "Disbanded Officer," they are talking so much about it I can scarcely write. I saw it a few nights ago with Mrs. Penn, Miss Masters and my father. It is a pretty sentimental thing, and Miss Farren¹ the comic Actress is delightful in it. Did I tell you that muslin Bonnets are becoming the fashion? Lady Betty Hope is just returned from her Sister Lady Binning² who is at Isleworth where many of the first Nobility are, and she says they are very generally worn. I think they will be delightful for you to drive about in the dust with. But here I must conclude wishing you, my Uncle and Cousins, every happiness, Adieu.

The presentiment of bad news from America, mentioned in a previous letter, came true, as

¹ Miss Farren made her first appearance June 9, 1777, at the Haymarket, as Miss Hardcastle. She fell in love with Lord Derby and waited for him twenty years when she finally married him on the death of his wife in the spring of 1797. Walpole said of her that she was the most finished actress he had ever seen.—Doran's Annals of the Stage, Vol. III, p. 97, *et seq.*

² Lady Sophia Hope, youngest daughter of the Earl of Hopetoun, married Lord Binning, eldest son of the sixth Earl of Haddington.—Editor.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Susanna Reid now hears of the death of her favorite cousin, Mary Rutherford Clarkson, who died July 4, 1786.

London, Aug. 22nd. 1786.

My dearest Aunt,

I can now write with more composure than when I last addressed you. I was then most deeply affected. I hope you endeavour to reconcile your Mind to a loss which we see so many of our Friends sustaining every day, it is the duty of us miserable Mortals to be resigned to the Will of Providence . . . I drank Tea last night with Mrs. Allen,¹ she desired her best Compliments and is one of the number who sincerely laments the death of my poor Mary. I was indeed astonished to find Mr. C——g in England, he drank Tea with Mrs. Allen last evening. I am certain he has scarcely an equal for vulgarity, freedom of manners and ill-breeding and I was disgusted with the man's boldness. He had no Opportunity of showing me any of it as I behaved in a cold and distant Manner, the only method of treating those vain Coxcombs. Do not imagine, my dear Aunt, that pride or affectation have made me say what I have. Englishmen have attained the Character of being stupid and inattentive to the Ladies, I cannot think so, they are very respectful and keep a proper distance, my Uncle

¹ The only daughter of Judge John Lawrence, of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth Francis. She was the mother of the three beautiful Misses Allen, of colonial society. Her husband was James Allen.—Editor.

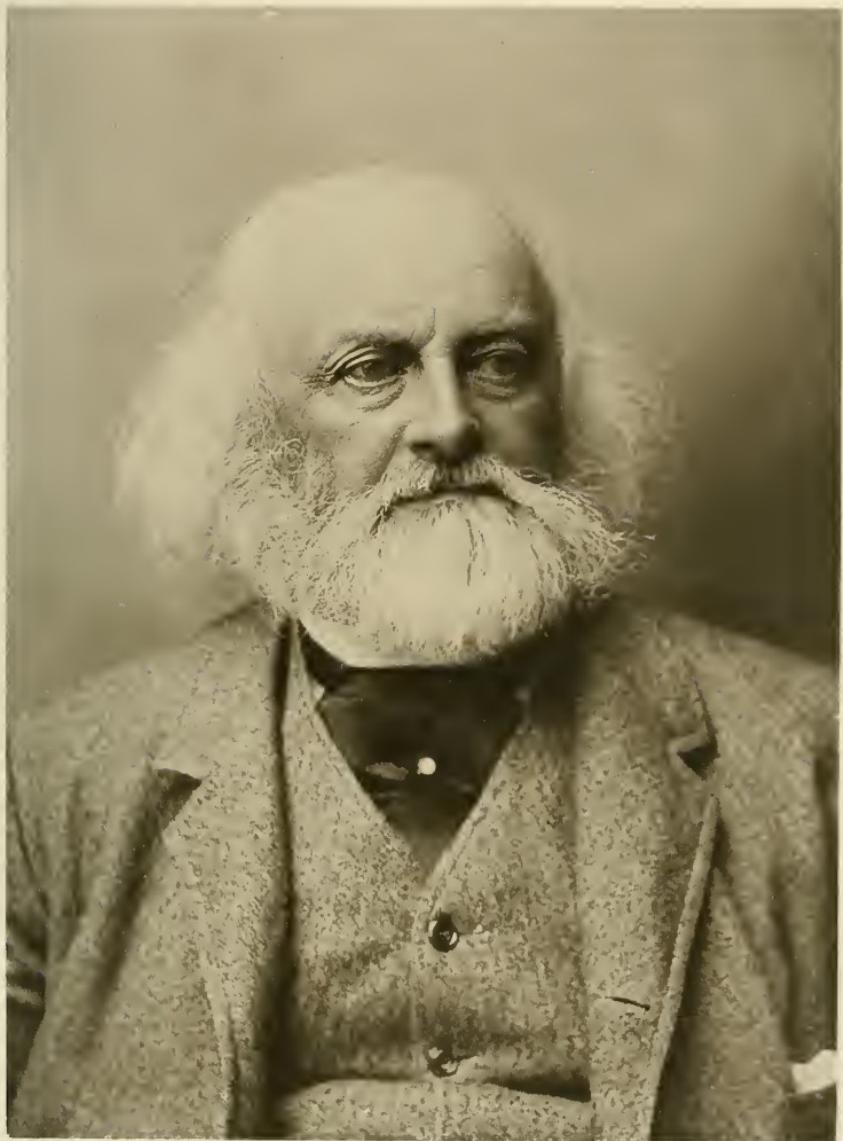
Letters of Susanna Reid.

must see the difference. If Englishmen are forward in America, they are made so by the Ladies. You see what an alteration two years can make in a Person's sentiments. I am now, I hope, what you wished me to be when I was in America. I have nearly omitted a Circumstance which must surprise you. Last evening when Mr. C. handed me to the Coach, to my amazement he was going to follow when perceiving my astonished Countenance he said something which I could not hear for my Fright. He got off the step and wished me good-night, offended perhaps, I care not. If he had been used to genteel Company he would have known what was proper and what was not. No Gentleman presumes to get into a Lady's Coach without an invitation, or without being excessive intimate with her. I am perfectly reconciled to all the English customs respecting the Ladies as I think they tend to preserve the dignity of the Sex. I wish I could write something to entertain you, but London at this time affords but few things for conversation. An attempt made a Fortnight ago to assassinate the King is the constant Topic in every Company. His Majesty had a very narrow escape, as he was getting out of his Coach a Woman advanced with a Petition and while she was presenting it pulled out a Knife with which she endeavored to stab him, but was fortunately prevented by one of the footmen. The King behaved with the utmost composure during the Transaction and said to his attendants, "take care of that Woman, she is Insane."

Letters of Susanna Reid.

She has since proved to be so and is now in Bedlam. The good (?) Prince of Wales went immediately to Windsor to congratulate the Queen upon his Father's escape. The King would not see him, this he is blamed for by many but I think he is right. Mrs. Fitzherbert, the Lady who has been married to the Prince by a Romish Priest, soon expects to lye-in. This Woman is avoided by all her acquaintance, for her consolation the Prince is still Constant, it is imagined he will not remain so long. What a prospect the Nation has to look forward to when the most worthless of beings is King. I was agreeably surprised two weeks ago by a visit from Valentine Morris, he brought me a Letter from Susan Livingston. I wished to be in a House of my own that I might show him some civility. A melancholy Affair which happened a week ago has made me perfectly content to die an old Maid. Miss Vassall,¹ whose Mother is an acquaintance of yours, recently married Sir Godfrey Webster. A short time after he found his affairs in a very horrid State and not having any very violent Affection for his Wife, whose Fortune he could not obtain immediately, he determined to poison himself. There are two

¹ Elizabeth, born 1770; died November 17, 1845; daughter of Richard Vassall and Mary, daughter of Thomas Clark, of New-York. She married, first, Sir Godfrey Webster, fourth. The marriage was dissolved by Parliament, and she married, second, Henry Richard Fox, third Lord Holland. She was a woman of remarkable talents and many personal graces. She left in her will £1,500 per annum to Lord John Russell, and £100 to Macaulay the historian. Napoleon left her a snuff-box given him by Pius VI. at the Peace of Tolentino, 1797, having received many kindnesses from her.—The Vassalls of New England, p. 22.



Lewis M. Parkerend

Letters of Susanna Reid.

reports, one that he did not take a sufficient quantity, the other that he is dead. Lady Webster is with her Parents. I have a slight acquaintance with her, she appears sensible and agreeable, the World thinks otherwise. What kind of a Match is Susan Livingston going to make, if not a good one she had better remain single. I recollect my Uncle used to say, "When Poverty comes in at the door, Love flies out at the window." That is a wise old adage. But do not expect from what I have said, to see me return with an old, rich, decrepid, Creature. If I cannot get a Person suited to me in every respect I shall "lead apes in ——." We have just heard of the King of Prussia's death, that great Man who was the first of Generals, Musicians, and Poets. Remember me to my Cousins and believe me to be, with the greatest affection, my dearest Aunt, Yours forever.

London, Sept. 29, 1786.

My dear Aunt,

I have written frequently of Mrs. Hamilton's family. She is a Cousin of Lord Cathcart and one of the most elegant Women I know. She gives Musical Parties. I was at one last night and met Lord and Lady Cathcart. They are going to the Country in a few days to spend the Winter. His Lordship is unfortunately very fond of Hunting, which has determined him to live in the country. I pity any Woman whose Husband has a similar taste. It must be particularly disagreeable to Lady C. who is so

Letters of Susanna Reid.

domestic. My Father talks of taking me to Bath this winter. I long yet dread to go. We are to have a large Party to-morrow night and I poor wretch am to Sing. I dread it more than I can express, as there are to be several fine Ladies present who I am but little acquainted with. I was with Mrs. Penn a few nights ago at Drury Lane Theatre and she told me she had heard of Mr. Provoost's¹ arrival. With my best Love, my dearest Aunt, Adieu.

London, Jan. 1st. 1787.

My dearest Aunt,

I have a few leisure moments this morning that shall be devoted to you. The Gaiety of this Metropolis is just beginning, the second Opera was last Evening, I was present, it was a most delightful serious one called Alceste² and Rubinelli sang. What a gratification it would be to my Uncle to hear him, there never was anything so Divine, his taste and expression are inimitable. Mara too was charming, but her Pride is much humbled since the arrival of Rubinelli. Perhaps you never knew she had any, it is necessary to tell you therefore that she was more puffed out by the applause she gained than any human Creature ever was. Capt. Asgill's³ sister who is just

¹ Samuel Provoost, consecrated to the Episcopate at Lambeth Palace, February 4, 1787.—Editor.

² By Gresnich.—Editor.

³ In 1781 Captain Joseph Huddy, of the New Jersey line, commanded a blockhouse with a small garrison on Tom's River, Monmouth County. His force was captured in 1782 by a band of refugee loyalists from New-York, and taken to that city. While a prisoner, Huddy was falsely accused of the

Letters of Susanna Reid.

married was the most elegant Woman I saw last night, the Prince of Wales took a vast deal of notice of her, but her Character is a most amiable one. Speaking of her puts me in mind to tell you that coloured Caps are quite the Ton, she wore a pink one with white feathers, ornamented with black velvet and pearls, coloured Bonnets are amazingly worn at the Opera, put almost at the back of the Head and on one side. My Head is so full of Rubinelli I can write no longer.

Jan. 30th. 1787.

I was rejoiced to hear by my Uncle's letter that you were in New York, I was afraid you would have buried yourself in the Country all Winter which would have been a sad thing as Society is the only thing to make us forget the cares and disappointments of Life. I dined at Gen. Tryon's last week, they inquired most affectionately after you, the Gen. is one of the best Men in the World. A few nights ago I was at a most charming Concert at my dancing master's. He has an elegant House, Lady Blount

death of Philip White, a desperate Tory, killed while escaping. Captain Lippincott, a New Jersey loyalist, took Huddy from prison and hanged him to a tree near the present site of the Navesink lighthouse. The murder created great excitement, and Congress authorized retaliation. Captain Charles Asgill, son of Sir Charles Asgill, was selected by lot from Washington's prisoners to be executed on the failure of the British authorities to surrender Lippincott. Lady Asgill appealed to the King, and wrote to the King and Queen of France to intercede with Washington and save her son. The execution was delayed, and finally Congress directed that Asgill be set at liberty. Madame de Sévigné made the story of Captain Asgill the groundwork of a tragic drama.—Lossing's Field-Book of the Revolution, Vol. II, p. 652.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

and her daughters, Lady Clive¹ and many Persons of Fortune and Fashion were there. The Music was divine, Clementi the first Harpsichord player in England was there, after the Concert we had a most superb Supper. To-morrow I am to be with the Miss Hodgsons, the Night after with Mrs. Penn, and the Night after that Miss Hodgson is kind enough to take me to the Opera. The Misses Tyrrel gave me an invitation to go to Raimondi's Benefit to-morrow and it was a sad mortification that my having an Engagement with Miss H. obliged me to refuse. Charming Rubinelli is going to Sing and Raimondi plays divinely upon the Violin. You would weep were you to hear him alone. I have had that happiness frequently at Mrs. Hamilton's. To my Uncle give my best Love, adieu my dearest Aunt and may every happiness attend you.

P. S. Be sure and burn my letters.

London, Mar. 6th. 1787.

My dearest Aunt,

I cannot find terms sufficiently strong to express my Concern at hearing you were Ill by my Uncle's letter. God grant you are perfectly recovered by this. I should be delighted to see all my Friends again but at present I wish to remain here. In America I had but few Acquaintances and the generality of those I care not about. Here I have a very pleasant Set, indeed England has

¹ Henrietta-Antonia Herbert, daughter of Henry Arthur, Earl of Powis, married the eldest son of Lord Robert Clive.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

charms for any young heart. I have not only made Acquaintances but Friends. Yesterday I spent a most charming day with Miss Hodgson, a small Party at Dinner, a few Gentlemen and a French Lady. Sir John Sinclair, a rich, handsome young widower was among the Beaux, I meant to have captivated him till I heard he had two small Children, but that information made me relinquish all thought of the kind, as it is an insuperable Objection with me. I was to have gone to the Opera this evening with the Miss Hodgsons but while I was impatiently waiting for them I received a Note saying that their Aunt was exceedingly ill and that it was impossible for them to go. As it was too late to procure another Chaperon think what my feelings must have been. Rubinelli, the divine Rubinelli, was to sing, Mara also was to perform. The Opera was Julius Cæsar,¹ a delightful serious one. I was in despair, but luckily for me Miss Townsend, one of my companions was going, she mentioned my Distress to her Chaperon who was kind enough to suffer me to accompany her. I care for no Amusement but the Opera, it is the only thing that can put me in ecstacies, it touches my very Soul. As I am much pressed for time, with Love to my Uncle, adieu my ever dearest Aunt.

¹ Handel's operas were already so out of fashion that when Giulio Cesare was revived, with Mara and Rubinelli in the principal parts, both of whom sang the music incomparably well, it had no success with the general public; nor were any of Handel's operas afterward performed in the King's Theater. Giulio Cesare, however, attracted George III. two or three times to the theater.—Edwards's History of Opera, Vol. II, p. 5, *et seq.*

Letters of Susanna Reid.

London, Apl. 8th. 1787.

My dearest Aunt,

I drank tea with Mrs. Mallet last Evening, both she and Mr. M. have been such constant Attendants on Genl. Gage that I have seen little of them this Winter. They and he are now happily released, the poor Man expired last week, the event though long expected by Mrs. G. has vastly shocked her. I heard a most excellent Sermon to-day on the Resurrection of Christ, our Preacher has not a very pleasant delivery, but to compensate for that he always gives us charming Sermons. Will you believe me when I tell you I Sing sometimes of a Sunday? Indeed I think it the most innocent way of spending that Evening, for if you have only conversation Scandal is too frequently introduced. If Aunt Stevens hears this she will imagine my Soul ruined forever. My father, who is a Subscriber for the Sunday evening concerts, talks of subscribing for me next Winter, they are not Public Concerts but confined to a few Persons of Rank and Fashion, the Duke of Queensberry,¹ Lady Young and others. Tell my Uncle we have another of his Country-women here, a daughter² of the Duke of Gordon, a most pleasant little Girl, the Duke seems to be one of the best tempered Men in the World, detesting all show or parade. The Duchess is rather too gay but very amiable and much attached to her

¹ James Douglas, fourth Duke of Queensberry.

² Lady Madelina Gordon, second daughter of Alexander, fourth Duke of Gordon, by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir William Maxwell. She married, first, 1789, Sir Robert Sinclair; second, 1805, Charles Palmer, Esq.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Husband and Children. Lady Hope leaves us next Month for Scotland, does my Uncle know any of the Hopetoun family? Lady Hopetoun¹ gave a most magnificent Ball last week. The Prince was there and as usual Tipsy. He kissed the Duchess of Ancaster's² face and Mrs. Fitzherbert's hands continually. The same week I was at the Opera with Mrs. Penn, the King and Queen were there. The King and Prince are not on speaking terms at present, and though it is contrary to the Orders of the King that any Person should go behind the Scenes, the Prince went, and stood directly opposite his Father among the Dancers, his indecent conduct shocked most People. I detest him so much that I cannot even bear to see him, he is a worthless Creature. I go to-morrow night to the Miss Hodgson's to dance a Cotillion. Give my best Love to my Uncle also to John and his cara sposa. Yours forever,

Susanna Reid.

London, May 27, 1787.

My dearest Aunt,

Your letter by Genl. Morris gave me infinite satisfaction and pleasure. As you flatter me by wishing to know every trivial Circumstance relating to me I shall tell you I was Confirmed a few day's ago at St. George's Church

¹ Elizabeth Carnegy, daughter of the sixth Earl of Northesk.

² Mary Anne, daughter of Major Peter Layard, married, 1769, Brownlow Bertie, fifth Duke of Ancaster.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

where there was a Public Confirmation. I was a little agitated when I first entered the Church as there was a most amazing Crowd which consisted equally of the vulgar and genteel. Perhaps you may be surprised that I was not Confirmed before I received the Sacrament, but I never had an Opportunity till now as there is a confirmation only once in three years. I shall always be grateful to Heaven that I am in a Set that does not condemn everything that is serious. I was vastly happy this Morning to see many of the first People at the Sacrament, among them the most amiable Duchess of Hamilton.¹ I was last week at a Ball at my dear Miss Hodgson's, it was charming. Do you remember Sir William Pepperrall² in America? I danced twice with him in preference to a younger Man. He was taken for Miss P's brother instead of her father. I never saw so young a man for his age. But Sir William was not my only Partner. I had six besides. I flatter myself the Miss Hodgsons will go to Bath the same time I do in the Autumn, the friendship of these dear Girls will render the Place infinitely more agreeable to me. I shall have another Friend in Miss Blennerhassett,³ sister

¹ Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Burrell, Esq., married Douglas, eighth Duke of Hamilton.

² Sir William was the second son of Hon. William Sparhawk, and was adopted by his grandfather as heir of his title and estate on condition of his dropping the name of Sparhawk. Being a loyalist, he was banished in 1778. His grandfather was created baronet for gallantry in the siege of Louisburgh, an honor never before conferred on a native of America.—Life of Sir W. Pepperrall, p. 109, *et seq.*

³ Daughter of Conway Blennerhassett, of Conway Castle; afterward married Michael, a brother of Lord Kinsale, a rear-admiral of the Blue.



Margaret S. Rutherford

Letters of Susanna Reid.

of Lady Kinsale,¹ she is now with her Uncle who is going to spend the Winter at Bath. Mrs. Gage is still much afflicted by the General's death, his illness was always the plea for not taking more notice of me. I shall expect vast Attention now. Miss Gage is much what you would call Ton, that is she is far from being agreeable to me, a Tonish Woman is my aversion. I have refused going to Kensington Gardens this morning that I might write to you. We often make a Party to go there after Tea. You cannot imagine how delightful they are in the evening, we walked there last Evening from seven till nine. Lady Betty Hope left us this morning for Scotland where she hopes to arrive in time to see Miss Leslie² married to Mr. Rutherford. You must be very happy at this Match as Miss Leslie has a very amiable Character. Lady Caroline Barry³ comes next week and I am afraid she will give herself many absurd airs, but as she has very high Rank, a good Fortune and Beauty there are some excuses to be made for her. I am taking the Bark at present as I have lost all my American strength and hope the Waters and Balls of Bath will be of service to me. With Love to your family and all my Friends, Adieu.

¹ Susan, daughter of Conway Blennerhassett, married John De Courcy, twenty-sixth Lord Kinsale. The Kinsales claim descent from John De Courcy who was allowed to retain his hat in the King's presence.

² Mary Anne Leslie, daughter of Alexander Leslie, a lieutenant-general in the army, and second son of Alexander, fifth Earl of Leven. Her sister Betty married John, Earl of Hopetoun.

³ Eldest daughter of Richard, sixth Earl of Barrymore, married Count Melfort.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

London, June 8th. 1787.

I was much disappointed, my Dear Aunt, in not receiving a Letter when my Father did. Almost all my Friends are out of Town, but London is far from being dull to me. I flatter myself Mrs. B. will not be able to procure a House large enough for us in the Country as I would prefer giving the Money which I should be obliged to contribute for the House to my Singing Master. I have, I believe, told you that I am Music mad, my fondness for it increases daily. There are at present two Comic Singers at the Opera that are more charming than I can give you any idea of. Storrace¹ the Woman is delightful in her acting. Mrs. Hamilton still asks me to her Concerts, I was at a very delightful one last evening, the Company is always of the first Fashion. There was a daughter of Lord Bute's² there, but very different from the one that was in America, this Lady is very amiable. This House has always a Courtship in it, there is one going on at present between Lord Sudley³ and Miss Tyrrel. I fancy the Match will take place as soon as the Settlements are finished. It is remarkable that all Mrs. B's

¹ Storrace made her début in 1789. She early went to Italy, and was never heard in this country till her reputation as first buffa was fully established. After coming out at the King's Theater she accepted a position at Drury Lane, where her brother Stephen was musical director.—Edwards's History of Opera, Vol. II, p. 4.

² John Stuart, third Marquis of Bute.

³ Arthur-Saunders Gore, Viscount Sudley, eldest son of second Earl of Arran; married, 1787, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Tyrrel, of Hevon Hall, Essex.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Ladies go off very soon, I believe it is owing more to the goodness of their Fortunes than anything else. I hear Mrs. Otto's marriage was much talked of as she was married by a Romish Priest.

My dearest Aunt,

London, Dec. 2nd. 1787.

I have delayed writing in hopes that I might be able to give you an Account of our plans for the Winter, but all my little Schemes are frustrated. The eldest Miss Hodgson is about to be happily married, which I am not very sorry for as I shall gain another Friend in her Husband and a Chaperone in her. Mrs. B. has just returned from Windsor, where there have been balls and Concerts innumerable on account of the Duke of York, who is lately arrived from Germany. In general he is thought handsomer than the Prince of Wales but all agree he is much more amiable. I am going to have a Scarlet cloth Great-coat and a black beaver Hat with feathers, which is the most elegant morning dress that can be worn. My Father is resolved that I shall look smart and his chief study is to make me happy and I am as much so as I can be in this World for I know it is not possible to have every wish gratified here, that perfect bliss which we continually sigh for will be the reward of a well spent Life. So my Uncle thinks my Fate will be decided at Bath. I am of the Opinion that it is already decided. I see you all astonishment now, do not imagine the Man is chosen. I am almost certain I will never make a choice. I have

Letters of Susanna Reid.

become very Prudent, very Considerate, and very Nice, the comforts of a single state are so very numerous that it must be something very tempting indeed that would make me relinquish them. London is resuming its wonted gay Appearance, the Drawing-room was fuller last Thursday than it has been known for Years. The King's two eldest Sons and his Brother were there. In a day or two the Divine Opera commences, when I mention this delightful Amusement I speak in the American style, it is so very strong and expressive. Marchesi¹ the finest Singer in Italy and Juliani² a fine Woman Singer is coming over with him, and the Charming Vestris is to dance. My Singing Master tells me Marchesi will raise such Emotions that I will not be able to sleep after hearing him. He always sends his Auditors home crying. Give my best Love to my Uncle, Lady Mary and Lady Kitty and all my Cousins, and my Dearest Aunt, may health and happiness always attend you, Adieu.

Here there is a long break in the letters, and from the next one we learn that Susanna Reid has left Mrs. Beaver and is boarding with the General. They have not yet been to Bath.

¹ Marchesi's fame had long been extolled to such a degree that impatience and expectation were raised to the highest pitch, and the theater was crowded to the utmost in every part. He was young and well-looking; Rubinelli was more simple and dignified; Marchesi more brilliant and spirited.—Edgecumbe's Musical Reminiscences, p. 61.

² Giuliani was an inferior performer with an uncertain, thin voice, that was not always perfectly in tune.—Edgecumbe's Musical Reminiscences, p. 62.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Hampstead, Mar. 8th. 1789.

My dear Aunt,

I have deferred writing to you in hopes of having something interesting to communicate, but you must be satisfied with a dull stupid Letter. I prevailed on my Father to go to the Opera last night but I soon repented going. There was a dreadful Riot upon the Stage which terrified the Ladies most excessively. The cause was this, the Dancers and Dances are intolerable this year. Gallini promised a new Ballet but unfortunately it was not ready, which so enraged several Gentlemen that they treated the poor Man very ill. I expected to have seen his Neck or Limbs broke every instant, they handled him so roughly. By this time you must have heard of the poor King's illness and the great Affliction of the Nation in consequence of it. Now everything wears a very different Aspect, he is recovered and the People are happy. It is generally thought the Cheltenham waters were the cause of the dreadful Delirium he had, as they had the same effect on several Persons, indeed they had almost been the death of my Father. Everybody is preparing to Illuminate to-morrow. I believe there never was a King so much beloved.

London, May 23, 1789.

My dear Aunt,

I sat down to give you an account of the King's procession to St. Paul's as I saw it but have been interrupted and now you will not have it half so well. You know be-

Letters of Susanna Reid.

fore this I suppose that the King made a Vow upon his recovery that he would not appear in Public till he had been to St. Paul's to return thanks to the Almighty. His Friends endeavored to persuade him from it as they were apprehensive the thing would affect him too much, but he continued firm in his Resolution. Never was there anything so moving, every House from the Palace to St. Paul's was filled from garret to cellar with the People to behold their King once more. Most of the Ladies who were at the Windows had Cadeaux of purple ribbon with "God save the Queen" in letters of gold. The populace crowded the streets and testified their Joy with continued huzzas. I am told there was scarcely a dry eye in the Church. I would have liked to have been there but thought seven or eight guineas for a Seat rather too much. Nothing was equal to the devotion of the King, there was an Anthem sung after the Sermon which was very fine and on the sixteenth verse of the 27th Psalm. After the return of the Royal Family to Buckingham House there was a Feu de Joie in St. James Park which I had a most excellent view of, as our Lodgings are in Piccadilly opposite the Park. You can have no idea how pleasant and delightful our Situation is, we are in the gayest part of London, but I am sorry to say we are to remain no longer in it as Dr. Warren has ordered my Father to go to Wales to drink Goat's Whey. I dined with Mrs. Mallet last Evening and met an old Acquaintance of yours, Mrs. Bayard, who said I resembled you so

Letters of Susanna Reid.

much she could not keep her eyes off me. It is three weeks since I came to Town and I have been but one evening alone, which was from choice. The night before last Miss Hamilton favoured me with her Company and was kind enough to Sing, four Ladies from Mrs. B's were here and also four Colonels. We were vastly pleasant and sociable. To night I am engaged to Miss Hodgson, to-morrow to Mrs. Hampton and the Evening after with the Misses Miller, two sweet Girls who have three thousand a year between them, the next Evening at Mrs. B's to meet Miss Hamilton and the Opera will finish the week. I am called away by Lady Aubrey. What a place this London is. It is two weeks since I was interrupted by her Ladyship and I have really had no time to continue my Letter, you must not expect connection in my Letters, my Head is confusion quite, but I shall be collected sufficiently when I get among the Mountains of Wales. The dancing at the Opera is now very good. Madame Guimard¹ the best dancer at Paris is now here. Ah, my dear Aunt, you have no idea what a charming place this London is, you can live so much as you please here,

¹ Madame Guimard made her début during the Gluck period. She was thin, fascinating, and ever young. She was nearly burnt to death when the Académie Royale was destroyed in 1781, but was carried out from her dressing-room by a carpenter, perfectly nude. One evening when dancing a rather heavy cloud fell from the theatrical heavens and broke her arm, for which mass was said in Notre Dame. She was so notoriously thin that once, when dancing between two male dancers in a *pas de trois* representing a couple of satyrs fighting for a nymph, an uncivil spectator remarked that it more nearly resembled two dogs fighting for a bone.—Edwards's History of Music, Vol. I, p. 296, *et seq.*

Letters of Susanna Reid.

retired or gay. You have the best Society and always Amusements. I mentioned Guimard, she is charming and I have seen her, though sixty-two you would take her for a Girl of fifteen she is so active. To-morrow I am to be vastly entertained. I go to a delightful Concert at Mrs. Hamilton's the day after I go to the Hon. Mrs. Bryon's to hear a young Lady perform on the Harpsichord, who is one of the finest Players in England and who played to the King a few days before he was taken sick. The day after certainly to the Opera, I think with Mrs. Penn, the day after that I am to be at a Concert at Genl. Townsend's, his daughter is quite a prodigy in Music. I must now bid you adieu my dear Aunt, begging that you will remember me in the most affectionate Fashion to my Uncle and Cousins.

Wales, July 13th. 1789.

My dearest Aunt,

We have been in this part of the World between five and six weeks, my Father has drank the Goat's Whey for part of that time, but unfortunately it has disagreed with him, but I have great hopes the sea Air will be of service to him and in three weeks we go to Swansea for that purpose. Upon our first arrival in Wales we had lodgings in Abergavenney which had been taken for us previous to our leaving London, but we found the Place so disagreeable we determined instantly to leave it and are now two miles from there in a small House delightfully



CHANLER.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

situated on a mountain, our elevated position gives us a very extensive Prospect and there is a very pretty Valley that we have a view of which reminds me of the Valley of Lebanon. We have an immense Mountain opposite to us, the top of which is rent in twain. Tradition says it was done at the Crucifixion of our Saviour. Nothing can be more charming than Wales, it is so romantic, but I cannot say the same of its Inhabitants, they are a dirty, cunning and imposing set of People, I speak of the lower class, as for those that are Genteel there are scarcely any in this neighborhood who are natives. I have made Acquaintance with five or six Families that are vastly pleasant, one perfectly charming, Sir James Harrington's, Lady H. is an old Friend of my Father's whom he has not seen in thirty years. She is one of the best of Women and her daughters Mrs. Williams and Miss H. are equally amiable. Our Society suffers much from the departure of Genl. Ray, he gave a Dinner on the King's birthday, my Father was of the party and I believe it would have been difficult to have found a party of more loyal Subjects in the Kingdom. The danger we were in of losing the King has made the People feel his very great worth and endeared him excessively, he is now at Weymouth for the benefit of sea-bathing. He was at Church last Sunday when there was an Anthem sung returning thanks for his recovery, the King was so much moved with the devotion and affection of the Congregation he undrew the Curtain of the Pew to look at them. The

Letters of Susanna Reid.

County People are in Love with the Princesses, the two eldest are lovely, the Princess E. has a pretty face but a bad Person, it is a pity that the Princes are not as good as they are well-looking, I am surprised the King is so patient with them but suppose he flatters himself that a mild treatment will reclaim them. The weather at present is very discouraging, we have had a fire every day since we have been here, and the Rain I believe will never cease, in six weeks we have not had six clear days. Coming here we passed through Oxford where I saw those Colleges best worth seeing. I also saw the Cathedral at Gloucester, but it is not as fine as that of Canterbury, there is something in these old Cathedrals that strikes me with an awe that cannot be described. I am vastly happy for both your sakes to hear New York flourishes so much and hope Congress will continue to sit there, they must enliven it greatly. I have just received a letter from Mrs. Mallet who informs me of Mrs. Church's arrival, and that next to Genl. Washington she was the object of Public Curiosity and attention. She is an agreeable Woman and has lived in a great style in London for this last twelve month, and has an extensive Acquaintance among the English to whom she introduced herself in a curious way. She gave a Ball to Miss Gage with permission to invite all her Friends, which she did, I was among the number of the invited, but was unfortunately engaged, which I regretted much as I am told it was extremely elegant. But I think if I could

Letters of Susanna Reid.

not have made Acquaintances in any other way I should have gone without them. With love to my Uncle, adieu, My Dear Aunt, may you always be happy is my sincere wish.

General Reid finally went to Bath for his health late in the summer of 1789, and Susanna had an opportunity to indulge herself in routs and balls to her heart's delight.

Bath, Nov. 30th, 1789.

My dear Aunt,

Though I have had the greatest inclination to write to you ever since I have been in this Place, I have never had it in my power and even now I am depriving myself of the pleasure of drinking Tea with Lady Aubrey that I might scribble a few lines to you. I thought myself amazingly dissipated during the time I was in London last Spring, but I find I spent my time quite soberly then to what I do now, in short there is Amusement for every hour in the day. My time has been occupied this Morning in hearing a very charming Concert at the Hon. Mrs. Anstruther's, there was a boy there who performed who is quite a prodigy, he is only ten years old, but executes everything he plays in a most masterly manner. He is to have a Concert to-morrow in the Upper-Room to which I am going. The day after to-morrow I

Letters of Susanna Reid.

go to Runzzini's¹ Concert. Last night I made my first appearance at the Ball, Lady Sudley was my Chaperone. The room was so crowded there was scarce a possibility of dancing, but in spite of the squeeze I had a most pleasant evening. Capt. Gibbins, brother to Sir T. Gibbins, was my partner, a genteel, elegant, young Man. You are, I dare say, curious to know my Dress which was all white and made of real Crepe into a petticoat, with a flounce trimmed with white satin ribbon, the body was white satin with a Cape and half sleeves of Crepe, the Cap was as light as possible with white feathers and my Bouquet white and green. At present all Ladies of taste study the simple style of dress. Mrs. Kennedy is here with Mrs. Mallet and has been vastly civil, but I have kept at a distance and mean to do so while she remains here as I think she has behaved in an uncivil Manner, though her excuse was, she would not disgrace me by coming to Mrs. B's in a Hackney Coach. It was a poor one, she might have had chairs in abundance.

Dec. 23rd. 1789.

I was made very happy by receiving yours of the twenty-eighth of September. Grace Coxe's marriage

¹ Runzzini, a native of Rome, was engaged as one of the principal singers in 1774, and stayed on for three years. He composed several operas, but brought out only one, *Peraimo è Tisbe*. The second season he sang with Gabrielli, who was esteemed the best prima donna of her time. He settled in Bath, where he died 1804.—Edgecumbe, pp. 5 and 6; Hogarth's History of Music, Vol. II, p. 174.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

makes me particularly glad, I hope she has an amiable Man, a mind as gentle as hers requires every attention. From her going to France, I conclude that you are not acquainted in America with the Troubles which have distracted that Kingdom for many months. Bath is full of French People of distinction who have fled from their unhappy Country and left everything behind them. I was in Company a few days ago with a French Countess who came near losing her Head because her name resembled Polignac a name much detested by the Populace. The same lady expressed much pleasure at being able to look out of the window without seeing bloody heads, in short were I to relate to you all the Cruelties I have heard, you would scarcely credit them. We never had anything half so bad in America. The poor French are much caressed here, their Situation is distressing in the greatest degree. My Heart bleeds whenever I see them. Alas, what a World this is, what sad vicissitudes. I almost dread to think of the years that are to come in my life. I have not described this Place, I shall leave it to my Uncle. I will only say that the Buildings are charming, the Circus and the two Parks much admired. The prospect from the South parade is vastly beautiful. There is a sweet gravel walk back of Gay St. from which you have a most extensive View of the Country. I have met an old Acquaintance of yours Gov. Pownall,¹ he has

¹ Governor Pownall came to America, 1753, as secretary to Governor Osborne, whom he succeeded as lieutenant-governor. He was Governor of South Carolina 1760-61, and was in Parliament 1768-80, where he was one

Letters of Susanna Reid.

married a Woman of large Fortune, who is a very fine Lady, quite the Ton. They have a Petite Soupé every Sunday evening, I have been invited to them but I go out as little as possible on that Evening. Last night I was at the Dress Ball with a very charming Woman Mrs. Montague, a niece of Lord Bute's. Her Mother, Lady Jane Courtenay,² lives in the same House with us and is quite a Mother to me. I should surely be the most ungrateful of Beings if I did not like England. I have met with nothing but kindness, attention and Friendship wherever I have been and nowhere more than at this dear Place. I know not how I shall be able to tear myself away. This letter is of such immoderate length I fear you will never be able to get to the end of it. With Love to my Uncle and all my Friends, Adieu, My Dearest Aunt.

At Bath her uncle's prediction was fulfilled, and Miss Reid fell in love with and married Dr. John Stark Robertson, an eminent physician of that place, and a representative of an old and respectable family in Fife. For some reason her father was bitterly opposed to the match (probably on account of the doctor's financial standing, as he was not particu-

of America's strongest friends. He married in 1784 Mrs. Astell, of Everton House, Bedfordshire.—Lossing's Cyclopædia of United States History, Vol. II.

²Lady Jane Courtenay was the third daughter of James, second Marquis of Bath.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

larly rich), and refused his consent, but his daughter married without it. The general then separated from his daughter and never willingly saw her again, and on his death left his property in such a manner that she could not inherit it. The letters announcing the engagement and marriage are missing, and we do not hear from her again until 1790, when she writes from Bath:

Bath, Nov. 29th. 1790.

My Dearest Aunt,

I have the satisfaction of seeing my Friends redouble their attention to me notwithstanding the cruel conduct of One who even if I had done an improper thing should have supported instead of endeavoring to injure Dr. R. and myself in the eyes of the World. I have made a Marriage that no Gentlewoman need blush at. I have married a Gentleman of ancient and respectable Family and one of the cleverest Men in England, and to show you the style of my Acquaintance shall name some who were at a Party of mine a few evenings ago, Lady Carlisle,¹ one of the first Women of the Kingdom, Lady Charlotte Murray, and Lady Jane Muirhead, sisters to the Duke of Athol, Lady Halket who has two sisters, Countesses, she is Aunt to Lord Morton who is much celebrated for his Dancing, Lady Ann Talbot who is

¹ Caroline, daughter of Granville-Leveson-Gower, first Marquis of Stafford; she married Frederick Howard, fifth Earl of Carlisle.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

related to most of the first People of Ireland, Lady Deane, Lady Hay,¹ Lady Aubrey and Lady Sudley who I lived with at Mrs. B's. The Hamilton Family who I have frequently mentioned, Mr. H. is brother to the Hamilton who is Ambassador at Naples and Uncle to Lord Warwick, the Duchess of Athol and others. These People are all frequently with me so you may conclude my dear Aunt, that I have done nothing disgraceful. . . . With Love to my Uncle and thanking you for your efforts in my behalf, ever yours,

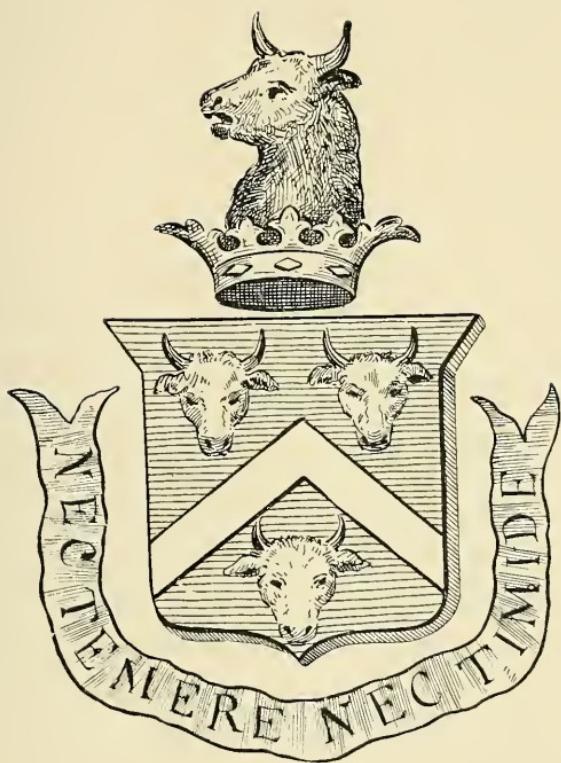
S. R.

Bath, July 29th, '91.

My dear Aunt,

My Father is positively determined not to be influenced by any Person whatsoever and the more Applications in my favour the more Violent is his resentment. My state of health has been so very bad that we lately made an Excursion into Devonshire as far as Plymouth, where I had the Pleasure of meeting my Uncle's relations the Schaw family, to whom we had a letter of introduction from Lady Macleod. We experienced great Civility and Hospitality from many Genteel people. The Gov. being an old friend of my Father's was vastly attentive and we had the command of a man-of-war's barge whenever we chose it. I had the gratification of seeing Mt. Edgecumbe one of the most charming Places in the World. . . . You had better say my Father and I are

¹ Miss Jane Bell married William Hay-Carr, twentieth Earl of Errol.



BUCKLEY.

Letters of Susanna Reid.

on good terms as it is distressing to be the Town talk.
With much Love to my dear Uncle and yourself, believe
me my dear Aunt, always your affectionate niece.

General Reid at length offered his daughter her mother's estate in America, if she would go over and take possession, an offer which the Robertsons finally accepted.

Bath, June 5th. 1792.

My dear Aunt,

My Father has promised to make over to me my Mother's Estate in America provided we go over and live there, which we have determined to do, and believe me my dear Aunt, no circumstance in my intended Voyage gives me so much pleasure as the prospect of seeing again those who always acted to me with the fidelity of Friends and the tenderness of Parents. We are quite undetermined whether we shall take a House or furnished lodgings, the latter would be most pleasant. I suppose it will be necessary for me to carry my Maid as I imagine the Maids in America do not understand Mantuamaking, Millinery and Hairdressing. Are there Footmen to be hired that can dress Hair? Are good carriages made in New York or must we carry one, and what is the expense of keeping it? I wish to know how much is necessary to enable us to live genteelly. Your Friends, the Schaw family, are here and we are upon a very easy sociable

Letters of Susanna Reid.

footing with them. No Reconciliation has yet taken place and I much doubt if it ever will. Dr. R. unites with me in remembrance to my good Uncle and I am, my dear Aunt, most affectionately yours,

S. Robertson.

Bath, Jan. 30th. 1793.

My dear Aunt,

The time of our Sailing is as much postponed as ever but I hope you will not discontinue writing. Mrs. Rutherdurff of Edgerston has no Son and Heir yet, she is extremely delicate. There are several Scotch Families here at present Lord Elphenstone's, Col. Wymer, the Campbells and Durhams. I should like much to make an Excursion to Scotland as its inhabitants I prefer to any People that I have yet seen. I have powerful inducements to draw me there as Dr. R. has many valuable Friends that I wish to see particularly his two Brothers whom I have the pleasure of knowing. We have just received an Account of the eldest being married to Miss Dick, an accomplished fine Girl of twenty-three, daughter of the late Sir Alexander Dick of Prestonfield, one of her sisters is Mrs. Pringle of Whitbank, another married to the Hon. Mr. Lindsay brother of Lord Balcarras. We are much occupied in this Country preparing for War, but I am at a loss to tell you the reasons of it, as there is no cause assigned. The news of poor Louis being beheaded has shocked and distressed most People, he has

Letters of Susanna Reid.

certainly been treated with too much Rigour and it is generally thought he was more unfortunate than culpable. Dr. R. unites in best wishes to you my Uncle and cousins and I shall always remain, my dear Aunt, your affectionate Niece.

The Robertsons sailed in the spring of 1793 for New-York, where they remained until 1800. They took a house in Cortlandt street, entertained and met all the people of consequence visiting the city. In the latter part of 1799 they determined to return to England, on account of Mrs. Robertson desiring, if possible, to be at peace with her father. They went to Canada via Boston, and sailed from Halifax. The next letter was written immediately after their arrival in London.

London, July 21st. 1800.

My dear Aunt,

As the object of my coming to this Country was to see my Father I shall tell you that a few hours after my arrival I had an interview with him. I took him by surprise and he received me infinitely better than I expected, said nothing violent, but that he had made a Vow to Heaven never to see me and therefore could not do it without perjuring himself. And when I tell you that yesterday he presented me with a handsome Carriage and

Letters of Susanna Reid.

Horses you will think with me that his Anger cannot be very great. It is now time to speak of our Voyage which was only twenty days and rather unpleasant as thick Fogs annoyed us the greater part of the time and prevented me from being on deck as much as I wished. But that inconvenience was nothing when compared to the dreadful alarm we received in consequence of being chased by a French Privateer for many hours. It is impossible to describe what I felt at that time, though we sailed at nine miles an hour, she came up with us so fast that the Captain ordered the Guns and every heavy article upon deck to be thrown overboard as the only chance of escaping, happily the Expedient succeeded so well that she gave up the chase after obliging us to sail above a Hundred miles out of our course. I cannot now avoid shuddering at what might have been our situation. My sickness prevented my acquaintance with Peter Porcupine but I have now seen enough of him to pronounce that there is not a greater Brute in existence. He behaved in the most insolent manner to the Captain and one of the British officers and he was much disposed to insult me because the Gentlemen paid me more attention than his Wife, who I think is an excellent match for Peter. She has his low vulgar Soul exactly. He declares that he will do everything to involve Britain and America in a War and that nothing would give him so much pleasure as to see every Town in America reduced to ashes. With respect to the Rush family he wishes to have the Power of annihilating

Letters of Susanna Reid.

them at one blow. My affectionate Love to my Uncle
and my Cousin's family, ever yours,

S. R.

London, Aug. 13th. 1800.

My dear Aunt,

My last was written in such a hurry that I could give you no account of the Country through which we passed. I was quite delighted with the entrance into Falmouth Harbor, the Town is very prettily situated and has a fine Inn which was built for the Captains of the Packets and their Passengers, where we were well accommodated for two days. Cornwall is a wretched country, the soil is barren, the Inhabitants miserably poor and savage and speak a Language though called English, perfectly unintelligible to me. The roads in that County are so hilly and the horses so lean that we went not above three or four miles an hour. But what I most disliked was the brown bread which we met with in some of the best Inns. We have now, thank God, white bread, but very dear, the Loaf which cost six pence seven years ago is at present one shilling six and one-half pence. Alas, how greatly changed is this charming Country, poverty stares you in the face every moment and consequently misery. Scarcity of provisions made the Innkeepers so wonderfully genteel that there seldom was sufficient to satisfy us, and tho. half starved we were always charged as if they had given us a plentiful meal. The difference in House rents

Letters of Susanna Reid.

between here and New York is astonishing. I know a Gentleman who pays only ninety pounds for a House equal to that Phil. Livingston lived in on the Battery. There are elegant Houses for £200. with lofty ceilings, windows cut to the floor and iron balconies before them, which give a House a beautiful appearance when filled with flowers. I have had the pleasure of being entertained by Mrs. Tryon who has a handsome House in Sloane St. about a mile from London. Mrs. Mallet is very little altered and in perfect health at Tunbridge where she has gone for the remainder of the summer. Mrs. Digby is also out of town which I regret as she has always been uniformly friendly to me. Dr. R. unites in kindest wishes, and I have only time to assure you how much I am your affectionate Niece,

S. R.

Edinburgh, Nov. 30th, 1800.

My dear Aunt,

We have spent our time very agreeably for two months past in Fife, having divided it between Dr. R's brother and the Widow of his youngest Brother, who is a charming Woman. We paid a long visit to the Hon. Mr. Lindsay of Balcarres, who with many of the principal Families of the County have shown us much attention. The Scots appear a most hospitable People and if it were not for the horrid income tax, which has obliged too many to retrench, they would be infinitely more so. I met Mr. R's Mother, with whom I was perfectly delighted and though

Letters of Susanna Reid.

arrived at the great age of eighty-eight she was more active than I am and her joy was great in seeing her Son and me. Alas, poor woman, it was of short duration as she was carried off by an Apoplectic Fit three weeks after our arrival. Two days ago I had the pleasure of dining with my Mother's old friend Nellie Rutherford. I have also seen the eldest Son of Major Rutherford. I have not time to speak of the Fashions, they are much as when I last wrote. Velvet is the rage for Bonnets and Cloaks, with or without sleeves. At present I am in the deepest Mourning, which is black Crepe trimmed with velvet and bugles for dress, with a Cap of the same, for half dress bombazeen trimmed with Crepe, black stockings, and nothing white but a Mary Queen of Scot's ruff, which is of Crepe and quite the Ton. A dark grey silk Coat lined with black and trimmed with velvet I wear instead of a Cloak, as I wished to have my Clothes in the gentlest style I sent to London for them. A certain Person is well and is in good humour, he gave a superb Ball at Tunbridge at which there was an immense Crowd. He has also given many Tea-parties and is the great Patron of the Players. Remember me to my Uncle and Cousins, and believe me, My Dear Aunt, always your affectionate Niece,

Susanna Robertson.

This is the last letter of the series. General Reid never resumed friendly relations with his

Letters of Susanna Reid.

daughter, and died in 1807. Dr. Robertson died in Paris, August 8, 1809, of consumption, leaving no children. His widow made Paris her home for the remainder of her life and never married again. She died there May 31, 1838.

PEDIGREE OF THE RUTHERFURDS OF EDGERSTON.

Robertus Dominus de Rodyrforde, Witnessed Charter from King David I. to Gervasius de Rydel, A. D. 1140. His successor,											
Hugo de Rodirforde, Witnessed grant from Phillip de Valonis to Robert de Stuteville, A. D. 1215; was succeeded by											
Sir Nichol de Rothirforde, Who appears named in the Charter by King Alexander III., A. D. 1261, and as witness to donations to Monastery of Kelso, A. D. 1270-1272.											
Sir Nichol de Rothirforde, The friend and companion of Sir William Wallace; he signed deed of submission to Edward I.											
Sir Robert de Ruthirfuirde, A gallant supporter of Robert the Bruce, killed in Spain with "the good Lord James Douglas," Aug. 25, 1330.											
Sir Richard de Ruthirfuirde, Witness to a deed of gift from William de Felton to the Monastery of Dryburgh, A. D. 1338.											
William de Ruthirfurde, Did not receive the honor of knighthood, as did his predecessors and son, from some reason, having had his lands forfeited. He had new Charter of them, however, from King Robert II., A. D. 1377.											
Sir Richard de Ruthirfurde, Ambassador to England, 1398. Warden of the Marshes, 1400. In 1399 he and his five sons were taken prisoners along with Sir John Turnball, called out with the sword, and were deemed men of such rank that Henry IV. sent orders by express, Oct. 30, 1399, that they should not be ransomed or set free, under pain of highest forfeiture.											
James de Ruthirfurde, Got a Charter of lands from King James II., May 4, 1452, of Leithbert and Leithbert-shielis, in Stirlingshire, and various other lands. He was guarantee of treaty with England, 1449.											
James Ruthirfurde, Got a Charter of lands from James III., confirmed Aug. 8, 1471.											
I. Phillip Ruthirfurde Heir apparent; d. before his father.	Elizabeth. Dau. of Sir Walter Ker of Cessford.	II. John. D. s. p. before 1506.	IV. Andrew. O. before 1504.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston.	V. Robert. t. Christian = Robert. Only son of Sir Walter Ker.	V. Robert. t. Christian = Robert. Only son of Sir Walter Ker.	V. Robert. t. Christian = Robert. Only son of Sir Walter Ker.	V. Robert. t. Christian = Robert. Only son of Sir Walter Ker.	V. Robert. t. Christian = Robert. Only son of Sir Walter Ker.	V. Robert. t. Christian = Robert. Only son of Sir Walter Ker.	Nicol de Ruthirfurde = Margaret Charteris Ancestor of the Ruthirfuds Of Cagnore. of Hundoley.
I. Richard Suc. his grandfather 1492, d. s. p. 1502.	1. Helen D. without issue by any of her husbands. The second was killed two days after her marriage by the Ruthirfuds and their friends.	= 1. Sir John Forman Of Davine. 2. Sir Thomas Ker Of Mersington. 3. Andrew Ruthirfurde Of Huntill. 4. Patrick Hume Of Brumhouse.	2. Christian = Sir James Stuart Of Traquair.	I. Richard Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston.	II. John Of the Tofts.	III. Phillip.	IV. Gilbert Of the Aicks.	I. Thomas Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, called the Black Laird, served heir, 1605.	II. Archibald Of Townhead.	III. John, Called "Jok of ye Greene."	Several daughters.
1. Jean = William Scott Of Hartshaugh.	2. Margaret = Thos. Halliburton Of Newmains.	I. Richard D. unmarried.	II. Robert Of Edgerston.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.	III. John Dau. of William Elliot of Redheugh.
II. Andrew.	III. Thomas. D. s. p.	IV. Robert.	V. Mark. D. s. p.	VI. Alexander. Appears acting for his brother when Charter of Edgerston was given by Oliver Cromwell, Feb. 16, 1650.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, d. 1686.	I. John Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	I. John Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	I. John Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	I. John Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	I. John Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	I. John Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.
I. John Heir apparent; d. before his father.	II. Andrew. Suc. his brother, 1686; d. unmarried.	IV. Robert Of Bowland.	1. Isabel = Andrew Ker Of Littledean.	2. Violet = A. Pringle Of Tofts.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.	III. Thomas Ruthirfurde Suc. his brother; d. 1720.
1. Barbara = W. Elliot Of Swynside.	2. Jean = 1. George Wilke Of Brighaugh. = 2. William Douglas Of Tympendean.	I. Sir John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, knighted by Queen Anne 1710, suc. his father 1720, d. 1764.	I. Sir John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, knighted by Queen Anne 1710, suc. his father 1720, d. 1764.	3. Barbara = Archibald Bennet. Dau. and heiress of Walter Riddell of Minty, by Catharine, sister of Sir John Nisbet, Bart., of Dirleton.	4. Margaret = J. Halliburton Of Newmains.	5. Susanna = Archibald Bennet. Dau. and heiress of Walter Riddell of Minty, by Catharine, sister of Sir John Nisbet, Bart., of Dirleton.	6. Margaret = J. Halliburton Of Newmains.	7. Mary = Sir W. Bennett, Bart. Of Grobet.	8. — = Pringle Of Haining.	9. Anne = Sir R. Lawrie, Bart. Of Maxwelton.	10. Lilian = J. Armour. Banker, of Edinburgh.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Elizabeth = Andrew St. Clair. Dau. of General the Hon. Alexander Leslie, son of the Earl of Leven.	2. Agnes = Robert Alder Of Pendrick.	3. Agnes = Robert Alder Of Pendrick.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D. young or unmarried.
II. William. D. s. p. 1748.	III. Thomas. Married Martha, dau. of Town Alderman of 1670. His descendants inherited the estate of Fairnington after the death of Maj. John Ruthirfurde in 1834.	IV. Robert, Baron Ruthirfurde. O. unmarried 1794.	V. James. D. s. p. 1742.	VI. Walter = Catharine. From whom the family in America are descended.	VII. Hugh. D. s. p.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, killed at Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	I. John Ruthirfurde Of Edgerston, b. 1748, d. s. p. 1834.	1. Susanna = A. Pringle Of Whitebank.	2. Mary = Sir A. Nisbet, Bart. Of Dean.	3. Elizabeth = John Horsburgh. Eight other Children D

Errata.

Page 80, line 6, for "Cox" read "Coxe."

Page 143, line 22, for "Cox" read "Coxe."

Page 188, line 15, for "Gouverneur" read "Gouverneur."

Page 218, line 26, for "Niem Ciewitz Cirivitz" read "Niemciewitz."

Page 245, line 17, for "his daughter's" read "his."

Page 254, line 6, for "Innspruck" read "Innsbruck."

Page 254, line 12, for "Helen" read "Helena."

Page 256, line 23, for "Woodelle" read "Woodville."

Index.

A

Abeel, Magdalena, 174.
Ackerman, Sarah, 246.
Adams, John, 62, 152, 157.
Adet, Pierre Augustus, 172.
Alexander, Alexander, 2.
Alexander, Andrew, 2.
Alexander, Anne, 31.
Alexander, Catherine, 69.
Alexander, David, 2.
Alexander, Eliza, 64, 72.
Alexander, Elizabeth, 71, 72.
Alexander, James, his birth, 2; comes to America, 3; holds important offices, 3; interested in New-York patents, 6; letter to Cadwallader Colden, 8; counsel for Rip Van Dam, 9; counsel for Zenger, 11; is disbarred, 12; procures Andrew Hamilton to defend Zenger, 14; removed from New-York Council, 27; restored to practice, 29; regains his seat in Council, 30; his marriage, 31; account of his wife's family, 31; letter to David Provoost, 39; description of his house, 42; his death, 43.
Alexander, James, Jr., 64.
Alexander, John, 2.
Alexander, Katharine, 80.
Alexander, Lady Catherine, 71.
Alexander, Lady Mary, 71.
Alexander, Mary, 44, 46, 47, 81.
Alexander, Susanna, 81, 103, 144.
Alexander, William, 42; associated with P. V. B. Livingston, 48; letter of, 65, 66, 67; goes to England, 68; takes active part in Revolution, 69; marriage of, 70; his death, 71.

Alexander, Lord William, 69.
Alexander, Sir William, 2.
Alexandre, James, Count de Tilly, 178.
Allen, Anne Penn, 165, 171.
Allen, James, 165, 310.
Allen, Mary, 170.
Allen, William, 73.
André, Major, 62, 205.
Anguie, Mme., 154.
Armstrong, Gen. John, 192.
Arnold, Eliza Arethusa, 264.
Asgill, Capt. Charles, 314, 315.

B

Barclay, Catherine, 187.
Barclay, Col., 170.
Barclay, Dr., 91.
Barclay, Henry, 254.
Barclay, Isaac, 163.
Barclay, Dr. John, 152.
Barclay, Maria, 163.
Barclay, Susan, 254.
Bard, Dr. John, 152.
Bard, Dr. Samuel, 152, 185.
Barrow, Thomas, 109.
Bayard, Nicholas, 63, 80.
Bayard, Col. William, 80.
Beekman, Col. Henry, 191.
Beekman, Gerard, 174.
Beekman, Margaret, 191.
Beekman, Maria, 157, 174.
Beekman, Mary, 215.
Beers, Harriet, 263.
Benson, Egbert, 152.
Benson, Robert, 152.
Bernard, Gov. Francis, 46.
Bingham, Maria Matilda, 178.

Index.

- Blakesley, Adaline, 267.
Bludit, Susan, 63.
Boone, Gov. Thomas, 46.
Boudinot, Elias, 142.
Bousfield, Maria, 35.
Bousfield, Thomas, 35.
Bradford, William, 10.
Bradley, Richard, 11.
Brainerd, John, 92.
Brearley, Chief Justice, 78.
Brooks, David, 246.
Brooks, Isabella, 246.
Brown, John, 63.
Bruce, Archibald, 189.
Buckley, Anna Lawrence, 253.
Bull, William, Jr., letters of, 50, 51.
Burnet, Gov. William, 47.
Burr, Aaron, 146, 148, 152, 160, 179,
 192.
Byvanck, Helena, 33.
- C
- Clinton, Cornelia, 154.
Clinton, George, 148.
Cobbett, William, 191.
Cochrane, Capt., 163.
Colden, Cadwallader, 12, 13, 72, 74,
 96, 144.
Colden, Elizabeth, 156.
Colden, Jane, 45.
Collinson, Peter, 24, 25, 29.
Comac, Count, 174.
Constable, Anna Maria, 267.
Cornell, Sarah, 260.
Cosby, Gov. William, 7, 9, 25, 26, 27.
Cox, Isaac, 173, 215.
Cox, Mary, 173, 215.
Coxe, John, 80, 219.
Coxe, Rachel, 80, 219.
Coxe, Tench, 164.
Cozens, Barne, 72.
Crawford, Gov., 173, 174, 176, 189.
Crevecoeur, Mlle. Fanny, 139.
Cruger, John, 74, 75.
Cuthbert, Alexander, 180.

- Cairncross, Andrew, 90.
Cairncross, Elizabeth, 90.
Cam, Thomas, 61.
Camac, Turner, 301.
Campan, Mme., 154.
Campbell, Ann, 72.
Campbell, John, 72.
Cape, John, 220.
Carpenter, Sarah, 215.
Chambers, James, 43.
Chanler, John White, 251.
Chanler, Margaret Stuyvesant, 251.
Channing, John, 49.
Charlton, Dr., 166.
Chew, Benjamin, 147.
Childs, Jane, 263.
Christie, James Russell, 246.
Christie, Sarah, 246.
Church, John Barker, 180, 192.
Clark, Dr., 192.
Clarke, Gov. George, 28.
Clarkson, Banyer, 268.
Clarkson, David, 258.
Clarkson, David, 268.
Clarkson, Elizabeth, 268.
Clarkson, Mary Rutherford, 261, 310.
Clarkson, Mathew, 157, 185, 186, 189,
 258, 259, 260, 261.
Clarkson, Mathew, 268.
Clarkson, Thomas Streatfeild, 145.

D

- Davers, Sir Robert, 114.
Dawson, Mary Jay, 265.
Dawson, William, 265.
Dawson, William Pudsey, 265.
Dayton, Jonathan, 163.
De Blois, Emily, 266.
De Blois, Samuel, 266.
De Brehen, La Marquise, 138.
De Chaumont, Mme. Rey, 186, 187,
 188.
De Lancey, Alice, 156.
De Lancey, Ann, 71.
De Lancey, Anne, 187.
De Lancey, James, 46, 102.
De Lancey, Johannes, 31.
De Lancey, Oliver, 66, 190.
De Lancey, Peter, 156.
D'Orleans, Louis Phillippe, 178.
De Peyster, Abram, 166.
De Peyster, Maria, 31, 33.
De Peyster, Mary, 166.
De Rham, Charles, 268.
De Rham, Elise, 268.
De Veaux, Andrew, Jr., 177.
Douglas, Sir George, 286, 287.
Dow, Ellen A., 267.
Duane, James, 151.

Index.

Du Bois, Alfred W., 267.
Du Bois, Arthur Mason, 267.
Du Bois, Augustus Jay, 266.
Du Bois, Cornelius, 266.
Du Bois, Dorothy, 266.
Du Bois, Ernest, 266.
Du Bois, Hannah Lawrence, 266.
Du Bois, Helen Jay, 266.
Du Bois, Helen Jay, 267.
Du Bois, Henry Augustus, 266.
Du Bois, Henry de Blois, 266.
Du Bois, John Jay, 266.
Du Bois, Mary Rutherford Jay, 267.
Du Bois, Peter Augustus Jay, 266.
Du Bois, Robert Ogden, 267.
Duché, Jacob, 104.
Duer, John, 71.
Duer, Col. William, 71.
Duer, William, 183.
Dunstan, Charles, 64.

E

Edgerston, derivation of the name, 87.
Edwards, Jonathan, 263.
Edwards, Laura Jay, 263.
Edwards, Ogden, 263.
Elie, Eléonor François, 138.
Ellery, William, 49.
Elliot, Andrew, 47, 96, 144, 179, 286,
 288, 292.
Elliot, Eleanor, 96, 292.
Elliot, Elizabeth, 292.
Elliot, Capt. John, 47.
Elliot, Sir Gilbert, 96, 169, 286, 287.
Elliott, Ann, 215, 217, 243.
Elphenston, Lord, 183.
Ely, Alfred, 245.
Ely, A. B., 245.
Ely, Helena Rutherford, 245.
Erskine, David Montague, 189.

F

Farquhar, Dr., 45.
Farren, Miss, 309.
Fauchet, Jean Antoine Joseph, 157,
 164.
Fell, Judge, 128.
Ferris, Hannah Maria, 266.
Fires in New-York, 39.
Fish, Hamilton, 236.

Francis, Elizabeth, 310.
Frankland, Beatrice C., 265.
Frankland, Colville, 265.
Frankland, Eleanor C., 265.
Frankland, Katherine M. C., 265.
Frankland, Margaret L. C., 265.
Frankland, Mary Olive E. C., 265.
Frankland, Robert Cecil C., 265.
Frankland, Sir Frederick William,
 265.
Frankland, Thomas Hugh C., 265.
Frankland, William J. C., 265.
Franklin, Walter, 141.
French, Anne, 63.
French, Elizabeth, 258.
French, Philip, 155.
French, Susanna Brockholst, 155.
Frith, Marie Angele, 264.
Frye, Frances, 71.
Frye, Sir Frederick, 71.
Fulton, Elisha M., 254.
Fulton, Harriet Colwell, 254.

G

Gaine, Hugh, 172.
Gallatin, Frederic, 168.
Galloway, John, 147.
Galloway, Mary, 147.
Galloway, Samuel, 147.
Garrettson, Elizabeth Waters, 265.
Garrettson, Freeborn, 102.
Garrettson, Francis Thomas, 264.
Garrettson, Freeborn, 264.
Garrettson, Frederick Prime, 264.
Garrettson, Helen, 265.
Garrettson, Marie Angele, 264.
Gates, Gen., 161, 195.
Genet, Edmond Charles, 154, 155,
 156, 162.
Gerry, Elbridge, 184.
Gibbons, Thomas P., 264.
Gooch, Col., 37.
Gordon, Patrick, 23.
Gouverneur, Sarah, 213.
Graham, Isabella, 212.
Graham, James, 212.
Greene, Peter, 64.
Greenleaf, James, 164, 171.
Greenleaf, Joseph, 155.
Greenleaf, Thomas, 155.
Griffin, Cyrus, 139.
Guimard, Mme., 327, 328.

Index.

H

Hamilton, Alexander, 139, 144, 146, 151, 160, 162, 164, 167, 179, 192, 195.
Hamilton, Andrew, 14, 15.
Hammond, George, 144.
Harriman, Oliver, 253.
Hayes, Sir John M., 142.
Heathcote, Caleb, 45.
Hobart, John Sloss, 228.
Hoffman, Cornelia, 163.
Hoffman, Maria, 163.
Hopkinson, Francis, 104.
Hosack, Dr., 185.
Huddy, Capt. Joseph, 314, 315.
Humphreys, Daniel, 140.
Humphreys, David, 140.

I

Irving, Washington, 138.
Izard, Ralph, 156, 203, 234.

J

Jarrett, Allane, 5.
Jay, Alice, 264.
Jay, Anna Maria, 264.
Jay, Anna Maria, 267.
Jay, Augustus, 263.
Jay, Augustus, 268.
Jay, Catherine Helena, 266.
Jay, Cornelia, 263.
Jay, De Lancey Kane, 268.
Jay, Edith Van Courtlandt, 264.
Jay, Elizabeth Clarkson, 268.
Jay, John, 140, 148, 157, 158, 160, 161, 167, 182.
Jay, John, 262.
Jay, John, 263.
Jay, John Clarkson, 262.
Jay, John Clarkson, 263.
Jay, John Clarkson, 264.
Jay, Laura, 262.
Jay, Laura, 263.
Jay, Maria Arnold, 264.
Jay, Mary, 263.
Jay, Mary Rutherford, 263.
Jay, Mary Rutherford, 264.
Jay, Matilda Coster, 264.

Jay, Peter Augustus, 262.
Jay, Peter Augustus, 263.
Jay, Peter Augustus, 268.
Jay, Pierre, 263.
Jay, Sarah, 264.
Jay, Sarah, 265.
Jay, Susan Matilda, 268.
Jefferson, Thomas, 149, 156, 226.
Johnston, Janet, 85.
Johnston, Dr. John, 45.
Johnston, Dr. Lewis, 45.
Johnston, Sir William, 153.
Johnston, Major, 190.
Jones, Martha Louise, 246.
Jones, Nathaniel, 103, 105.
Jones, Oliver Hewlett, 246.
Jordan, Mrs., 302, 303.

K

Kane, Emily Astor, 268.
Kane, Oliver De Lancey, 268.
Kean, John, 64, 210, 308.
Kean, Julia, 236.
Kemble, Margaret, 301.
Kennedy, Archibald, 107.
Ker, Sir Walter, 88.
Ketteltas, Catherine, 155.
Ketteltas, Peter, 155.
King, Rufus, 160, 161.
Kissam, Dr., 185.
Knox, Gen., 164, 165, 171, 202.

L

Lamb, Gen. John, 178.
Landon, Charlotte, 245.
Langdon, Louisa, 268.
La Tourette, Florence, 262.
Lawrence, Elizabeth, 165.
Lawrence, John, 310.
Lawrence, Mary, 143.
Lawrence, Nathaniel, 152.
Lawrence, Rebecca, 143.
Lawrence, Thomas, 125.
Lawrence, Thomas, 215.
Lawrence, W., 219.
Leslie, Mary Ann, 321.
Lewis, Morgan, 152, 192.
Liston, —, 168, 169.
Livingston, Alice Swift, 173.

Index.

- Livingston, Alida, 192.
Livingston, Ann, 64.
Livingston, Brockholst, 155, 157, 167,
 168, 176, 177, 182.
Livingston, Catherine, 63.
Livingston, Catherine, 192.
Livingston, Charlotte, 245.
Livingston, Edward, 146, 152, 161,
 168, 184, 192.
Livingston, Eliza, 307.
Livingston, Elizabeth, 64.
Livingston, Elizabeth, 139.
Livingston, Gertrude, 192.
Livingston, Gilbert, 160.
Livingston, Henry B., 192.
Livingston, Henry Walter, 170.
Livingston, James Alexander, 64.
Livingston, James Kane, 245.
Livingston, Janet, 192.
Livingston, Joanna, 192.
Livingston, John R., 192.
Livingston, Margaret, 160, 192.
Livingston, Mary, 35, 63.
Livingston, Peter R., 192.
Livingston, P. V. B., 42, 45, 46, 48,
 61, 62, 63, 102, 108, 139.
Livingston, Philip, 17, 48, 62, 70, 142,
 159.
Livingston, Robert, 54, 58.
Livingston, Robert Cambridge, 173.
Livingston, Col. Robert, 151.
Livingston, Robert R., 74, 75, 79, 80,
 139, 143, 147, 150, 155, 157, 159,
 160, 161, 163, 168, 173, 177, 182, 191.
Livingston, Judge Robert R., 191.
Livingston, Sarah, 63, 70, 262.
Livingston, Schuyler, 170.
Livingston, Susan, 63, 308, 313.
Livingston, Walter, 170.
Livingston, William Alexander, 63;
 letters of 201-04.
Livingston, William, 48.
Livingston, William, 125, 129, 155.
Low, A. A., 267.
Low, Ellen A., 267.
Low, Laura, 253.
Lowther, Anne, 262.
Lubberts, Cornelia, 31.
Ludlow, Ann, 155.
Ludlow, Daniel, 180, 192.
Ludlow, Gabriel, 155.
Ludlow, Henry, 100.
Ludlow, Sarah, 100.
Lumsden, William, 80.
- M
- Madison, James, 139.
Marshall, John, 183, 184.
Martin, Dr., 196.
Mason, Alice, 267.
Masters, Mary, 294.
Masters, Sarah, 301.
McCall, Eleanor, 145.
McCormick, Daniel, 166.
McCoun, Phoebe, 253.
M'Cresh, John, 81.
McDonald, Alexander, 2.
McEvers, Charles, 146.
McEvers, Mary, 146.
McEwen, Eliza, 192.
McFarren, Eliza, 254.
Meyer, Catherine, 34.
Monroe, James, 179.
Montgomerie, Gov., 27.
Montgomery, Richard, 106, 191.
Moore, Dr., 185.
Morris, Catherine, 215.
Morris, Eleanor Russell, 256.
Morris, Frances, 246.
Morris, Gouverneur, 135, 153, 159,
 175, 183, 186, 188, 189, 191, 213, 237.
Morris, Helena, 205.
Morris, Helen, 215.
Morris, Henry, 256.
Morris, Henry Lewis, 255.
Morris, Jacob, 173, 215, 218.
Morris, James, 187, 215.
Morris, Lewis, I., 4, 9, 16, 18, 21, 42,
 66, 212.
Morris, Lewis, II., 14, 212.
Morris, Lewis, III., 100, 124, 181, 176,
 213, 214.
Morris, Lewis, IV., letters of 205-II,
 215, 216.
Morris, Lewis R., 73, 218.
Morris, Lewis Spencer, 256.
Morris, Mary, 215.
Morris, Mary Walton, 157.
Morris, Richard, 100.
Morris, Richard, 211.
Morris, Richard, 213.
Morris, Richard Valentine, 175, 177,
 182, 183, 187, 190, 215, 256.
Morris, Robert, 165.
Morris, Robert Hunter, 73, 213.
Morris, Sabina, 233, 243.
Morris, Sarah, 215, 217.
Morris, Staats, 215, 218.

Index.

Morris, Staats L., 213.
Morris, William, 157, 170, 194, 215.
Morris, William, 211.
Morris, William Walton, 246.
Morton, James, 204.
Morton, John, 179.
Morton, Washington, 179.
Munro, Dr. Harry, 142.
Munro, Peter Jay, 142.
Murray, James, 43.
Murray, Sir James, 154.

N

Neilson, William, 71.
Nicoll, Mary, 187.
Nicoll, William, 187.
Niemciewitz, Count Julian Ursino, 64, 218, 307.
Nisbet, Sir Alexander, 179.
Noailles, Viscount, 171.

O

Ogden, Aaron, 133.
Ogden, David, 73.
Oliver, William, 291.
Oswald, Elizabeth, 147.
Otto, Louis Guillaume, 139, 64, 307.

P

Page, John, 143.
Parker, James, 126.
Parker, John, 85.
Patterson, William, 147.
Peabody, Anna Rutherford, 256.
Peabody, Archibald Russell, 256.
Peabody, Arthur J., 256.
Peabody, George Russell, 256.
Peabody, Helen Murray, 256.
Peabody, Jeremiah Dodge, 256.
Pearson, Josephine, 268.
Penn, John, 147.
Penn, Gov. Richard, 130, 147, 294.
Pettit, Abigail, 262.
Pierrepont, Anna J., 267.
Pierrepont, Anna L., 268.
Pierrepont, Ellen Low, 267.
Pierrepont, Henry E., 267.

Pierrepont, Hezekiah B., 267.
Pierrepont, John J., 267.
Pierrepont, John Jay, 268.
Pierrepont, Julia Jay, 268.
Pierrepont, Mary Rutherford, 252, 267.
Pierrepont, Robert Low, 267.
Pierrepont, Rutherford Stuyvesant, 267.
Pierrepont, Seth Low, 267.
Pierrepont, William Augustus, 267.
Pinckney, Charles, 184.
Plumstead, Clement, 145.
Plumstead, Elizabeth, 145.
Pole, Sarah, 212.
Post, Dr., 196.
Post, Julia, 263.
Prideaux, Gen., 97, 98.
Prime, Frederick, 264.
Prime, Harriet, 264.
Prime, Helen Jay, 264.
Prime, Laura, 262, 264.
Prime, Mary Rutherford, 265.
Prime, Nathaniel, 262, 264.
Provoost, Catherine, 35.
Provoost, David, 33, 35, 37, 38, 81.
Provoost, Eva, 81.
Provoost, James Alexander, 35.
Provoost, John, 34, 35, 81.
Provoost, John, 108, 192.
Provoost, Maria, 36.
Provoost, Maria Spratt, 31, 34.
Provoost, Samuel, 31, 34, 181, 314.
Pulteney, Henrietta-Laura, 153.
Pyne, Albertina Taylor, 256.
Pyne, Percy Rivington, 256.

R

Randolph, Edmund, 156, 164.
Ray, Nicholas, 117.
Reade, Catherine Livingston, 160.
Reade, John, 160.
Reade, Mary, 109.
Reid, John, 81, 82, 144, 291, 331, 344.
Reid, Susanna, 83.
Reid, Susanna, 144, 217, 219; letters
of, 292, 343; her marriage, 334;
comes to America, 339; her death,
344.
Reynolds, Mrs., 179.
Ricketts, Elizabeth, 62.
Ricketts, James, 63.

Index.

- Ricketts, Jane, 218.
Ricketts, William, 62.
Riddell, Marion, 88.
Riddell, Sir John, 187.
Riddell, Susanna, 90.
Ridgely, Elizabeth, 252.
Robertson, Alexander, 81.
Robertson, John Stark, 83, 155, 168,
171, 181, 184, 190, 229, 334, 344.
Rodyrford, Robertus Dominus de, 87.
Rogers, Dr., 185.
Rolfe, Hannah, 85.
Roosevelt, Mary, 35.
Rubinelli, 308, 317.
Russell, Anna Rutherford, 255.
Russell, Archibald, 255.
Russell, Archibald Douglas, 256.
Russell, Eleanor Elliot, 256.
Russell, Elizabeth Jay, 264.
Russell, Ethelberta Pyne, 256.
Russell, Frances Garrettson, 265.
Russell, Helen Jay, 265.
Russell, James, 255.
Russell, John Watts, 256.
Russell, Percy Rivington Pyne, 256.
Russell, Samuel Howland, 265.
Russell, William Hamilton, 256.
Rutgers, Harmanus, 34.
Rutgers, Mary, 34.
Rutherford, Andrew, 89.
Rutherford, Anna, 254.
Rutherford, Anna Elliott, 247.
Rutherford, Annie Morris, 246.
Rutherford, Arthur E., 246.
Rutherford, Catherine, letter of, 101;
her marriage, 85; letters of, 96,
100, 102, 103, 105, 128, 130, 134;
death of, 193.
Rutherford, Charles, 291.
Rutherford, Eleanor, 103, 179.
Rutherford, Elizabeth, 254.
Rutherford, Elizabeth Winthrop, 252.
Rutherford, Frank Morris, 247.
Rutherford, George, 290.
Rutherford, Henry Lawrence, 254.
Rutherford, Helena, 245.
Rutherford, Helena, 252.
Rutherford, Helen, 252.
Rutherford, James, 87, 88.
Rutherford, James Alexander, 109.
Rutherford, Jane, 291.
Rutherford, John, 89.
Rutherford, Major John, 47, 93, 96,
145, 270.
Rutherford, John, of Mossburnford,
114, 291.
Rutherford, John, birth of, 107, 200;
studies law, 205; his marriage, 216;
moves to New-York, 219; elected
to the United States Senate, 221;
letters of, 222-227; moves to Ed-
gerston, 229; letters of, 233-236;
commissioner to lay out New-York,
237; New Jersey boundary com-
missioner, 238; his death, 239.
Rutherford, John, 244.
Rutherford, John, 245.
Rutherford, Sir John, 86, 179.
Rutherford, John Alexander, 246.
Rutherford, John Morris Livingston,
246.
Rutherford, Lewis Morris, 247.
Rutherford, Lewis Morris, 253.
Rutherford, Louisa Morris, 253.
Rutherford, Louisa Morris, 254.
Rutherford, Livingston, 245.
Rutherford, Margaret Stuyvesant,
252.
Rutherford, Margaret Stuyvesant,
253.
Rutherford, Mary, 109, 188.
Rutherford, Mary, 240.
Rutherford, Mary, 254.
Rutherford, Mary, 258.
Rutherford, Morris, 246.
Rutherford, Nichol de, 87.
Rutherford, Philip, 88.
Rutherford, Richard, 87, 88.
Rutherford, Richard, 275.
Rutherford, Robert, 88.
Rutherford, Baron Robert, 269, 270;
letters of, 271-290; death of, 290.
Rutherford, Lord Robert, 109.
Rutherford, Robert Alexander, 254.
Rutherford, Robert Walter, 243.
Rutherford, Robert Walter, 253.
Rutherford, Thomas, 88, 89, 90, 112.
Rutherford, Walter, letters of, 7, 13;
boundary commissioner for New
Jersey, 75; his marriage, 91; enters
the British army, 90; comes to
America, 91; at the battle of Ti-
conderoga, 92; letter of, 95; at the
surrender of Ft. Niagara, 97; letter
of, 104; interested in a trading-post
at Detroit, 111; attempts to be
neutral in Revolution, 122; is im-
prisoned, 126; his release, 134; let-

Index.

- ters of, 138-164, 186-193, 194-195; death of, 197; memoranda concerning New-York, 197-199.
Rutherford, William Walton, 247.
Rutherford, Winthrop Chanler, 253.
Rutledge, Emma, 177.
Rynders, Joanna, 213.
- Stockton, Richard, 205, 221.
Stockton, Susanna, 180.
Stuart, Helen, 96.
Stuart, Sir John, 96.
Stuyvesant, Nicholas William, 160.
Stuyvesant, Peter Gerard, 254.
Stuyvesant, Petrus, 160, 251.
Stuyvesant, Rutherford, 252, 267.
Swift, John, 173.

S

- Saltar, Richard, 73.
Sandilands, Robert, 69.
Sandilands, Walter, 69.
Sands, Ann Harriman, 253.
Sands, Cornelia, 262, 264.
Sands, Florence, 256.
Scarth, Katharine M., 265.
Schmaling, Mme., 294.
Schmidt, Laura, 268.
Schrick, Paulus, 31.
Schuyler, Cornelia, 170, 179.
Schuyler, Gen., 161, 179.
Schuyler, Peter, 170.
Schuyler, Philip, 152.
Scoten, Antonia C. E., 164.
Sheaffe, Margaret, 192.
Shirley, Gen., 61.
Skinner, Gertrude, 126.
Skinner, Susanna Maria, 307.
Skinner, William, 126.
Smith, Martha, 45.
Smith, William, 9, 11, 12, 29, 43.
Smith, W. S., 153.
Sprat, John, 64.
Spratt, Catharina, 33.
Spratt, Cornelia, 32.
Spratt, John, 32, 34.
Smyth, John, letters of, 75, 76.
Staats, Catherine, 100, 213.
Stevens, Elizabeth, 139, 192.
Stevens, James Alexander, 143.
Stevens, John, birth of, 72; member of New Jersey council, 74; New Jersey boundary commissioner, 75; letter of, 76; vice-president of New Jersey legislature, 77; death of, 78, 124, 126, 139, 143, 146, 180.
Stevens, John, 11, 79.
Stevens, Mary, 80.
Stevens, Richard, 72.
Stirling, James, letters of, 111, 113, 116.
Stirling, Lord, 124.

T

- Taylor, John, 173.
Taylor, Sarah, 143.
Temple, Sir John, 140.
Tillotson, Thomas, 192.
Theodore, Mlle., 293.
Todi, Mme., 294.
Tong, Mary, 151.
Tranquillity, 220.
Trumbull, John, 143, 158.
Trumbull, Jonathan, 148.
Turnbull, George, 181, 195, 197.
Turner, Joseph, 73.

V

- Van Borsum, Tryntje, 152.
Van Braeme, Catalina, 215.
Van Brugh, Catherine, 48, 70.
Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 187.
Van Cortlandt, Eve, 142.
Van Cortlandt, Helena, 187.
Van Cortlandt, Helen, 215.
Van Cortlandt, Margaret, 145.
Van Dam, Rip, 7.
Vandeput, Capt., 306.
Van Horne, Cornelia, 63.
Van Horne, David, 63.
Van Horne, Elizabeth, 145.
Van Ness, W. B., 232.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, 161.
Van Zandt, Elizabeth, 155.
Varick, Richard, 163.
Vassall, Elizabeth, 312.
Verlet, Maria, 31.
Verplanck, Anna Maria, 178.
Vestris, Auguste, 293.
Vinton, David, 264.
Vinton, Harriet, 264.

Index.

W

Walton, Abraham, 174, 176.
Walton, Anne, 175.
Walton, Gerard, 176.
Walton, Jacob, 157, 174.
Walton, Mary, 215.
Walters, Elizabeth Hutchins, 264.
Watts, Helen Rutherford, 255.
Watts, John, 71, 187, 254, 192.
Watts, Robert, 187.
West, Benjamin, 274.
White, Henry, 142.
White, Henry, 252.
White, John Campbell, 252.
White, Margaret Muriel, 252.
Williams, Ann, 155.
Wurts, Albert, 262.
Wurts, Alexander, 263.

Wurts, Beckhardt, 262.
Wurts, Bertha, 262.
Wurts, Charles Pemberton, 262.
Wurts, Eleanor, 262.
Wurts, Florence, 262.
Wurts, George, 262.
Wurts, John, 262.
Wurts, John Conrad, 262.
Wurts, Laura Jay, 262.
Wurts, Laura Prime, 262.
Wurts, Martha Haskins, 263.
Wurts, Pierre Jay, 263.
Wurts, Rudolph, 262.

Z

Zenger, John Peter, 10, 11.



3 9999 06666 100 8

